

Phil. o. 54

30.62

20

THE NEW LONDON ECHO.

Eine Sammlung
englischer Redensarten

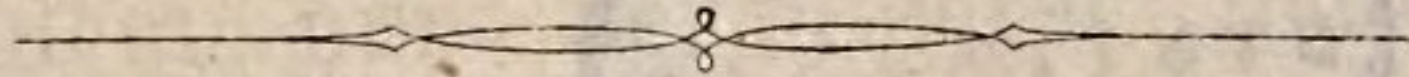
in zusammenhängenden Unterhaltungen,
wie sie im geselligen Leben vorkommen und die man
täglich hören kann, wenn man in London lebt.

Von

G. KNIGHT.

Mit einem vollständigen Englisch-Deutschen Wörterbuche
über die in dem Buche vorkommenden Wörter.

Dritte durchgesehene und verbesserte Auflage.



Leipzig,

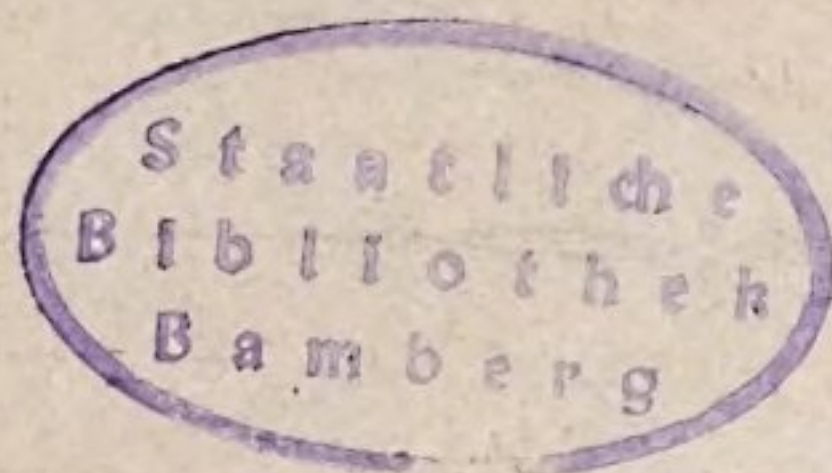
Verlag von C. A. Haendel.

1863.

**Eigentum
der Stadt Bamberg**

Gruppe:

Zahl:



VORWORT.

Man findet gewöhnlich in Sammlungen dieser Art alle Phrasen mit den Uebersetzungen zusammengestellt. Es ist aber durch die Erfahrung vollkommen erwiesen, dass, wenn man einem Zöglinge Redensarten mit der Uebersetzung giebt, um sie lesen oder auswendig lernen zu lassen, dieselben sich weit weniger dem Gedächtnisse einprägen, als wenn man sie ihm erklärt und von ihm selbst übersetzen lässt.

Der Lehrer muss also die Phrasen jeder Lection Wort für Wort oder in kleinen Sätzchen erklären; er muss sich das Erklärte auf der Stelle wiederholen, und den nächsten Tag vom Schüler schriftlich übersetzen lassen.

Nachdem nun der Lehrer diese schriftliche Uebersetzung sich hat vorlesen und vom Schüler berichtigen lassen, legt er dieselbe bei Seite und fängt an, ihm die englischen Phrasen Wort für Wort oder in einzelnen kleinen Absätzen vorzulesen oder sich erklären zu lassen, um ihn

zu gewöhnen, den Ton der Wörter zu unterscheiden und sogleich die Bedeutung derselben damit zu verbinden.

Dann wird der Lehrer gut thun, sich dieselben Phrasen recht geläufig vorlesen zu lassen, um Gelegenheit zu geben, die Aussprache zu vervollkommen, und sich leicht verständlich machen zu lernen.

Endlich wäre es, um den Fortschritten des Schülers Sicherheit zu geben, zu wünschen, dass der Lehrer, nachdem der Schüler die nöthigen Fortschritte gemacht hat, das wiederholt Vorgesprochene und Gelesene vom Schüler nach seinem Dictat niederschreiben, und, sobald er überzeugt ist, dass der Schüler jedes Wort und jede Phrase vollkommen versteht, eine jede abgethane Nummer auswendig lernen liesse.

1.

Good morning, children. Good morning, dear Pa'. I hope you have had a good night's rest. Oh, very good indeed. And how are you this morning? We are all perfectly well. I am glad to hear you say so. What are you doing there? I am writing my French task. What task is it? It is a translation from the English into French. I like better to translate from the French into English. I dare say you do, it is less difficult. And Mary, what are you doing? I am hemming a chemise. Whom is it for? For myself, Pa'. But where is Neptune? Neptune has been very naughty this morning, he won't be patted. Only think. He growled and gnarled at me, when I touched him. Now he is in the garden. Well, let him be there. We don't want him in the room. Now tell John or Becky to bring in breakfast. Becky says the breakfast is already on the table. You have ordered it to be served in the breakfast parlour. Oh yes, I recollect I told her so last night. Does the kettle boil? Yes, it does. Make the tea then, but take more black than green. What charming bright weather it is! We shall have a hot day of it, I suppose. Yes, you had better not go out this morning. I should stay at home but for some business which I can't put off any longer. What business is it? Can I not do it for you? Yes,

you could indeed, but I want also to buy a pair of gloves and some lace for Lucy. Won't you take any toast? No, I prefer a slice of bread. Give me a knife, if you please. What a pity! the eggs are too hard. May I help you to a slice of ham? Thank you, rather not. Has the boy brought the paper? What paper? The newspaper of course. Yes, but you are used to read the Times and the Herald, which do you ask for? I am no longer a subscriber to the Herald; so bring me the Times. Here it is, Pa'. Is there anything new? Nothing particular. There is a knock. Just see who it is. It is a footman bringing a card of invitation. Read it aloud, if you please. — „Mr. and Mrs. C. present their most respectful compliments to Mr. D. and Miss Julia D. and request the honour of their company to dinner, on Thursday, at five o' clock.“ — Now, bring me the inkstand and some letter paper. You will find it in the drawer of my writing desk. What do you intend writing? I am to give an answer to that invitation. Do you decline it? I think not. Just hear what I've written. — „Mr. D. and Miss Julia D. present their respects to Mr. and Mrs. C. and will not fail accepting their kind invitation.“ — Now have the breakfast things taken away. I am going to dress, and you — what are you going to do? After having finished my task I shall prepare for going to school. When do your lessons begin to-day? At ten.

2.

Come hither, Dick. We will proceed in our game. It was your turn. I like my situation. That move relieves you. It does indeed. There! I move my bishop thus. Then I take it. How! You have made

a rapid progress in the last five moves. The game is mine. You are mated. — What game is this, Pa'? This game is called chess. How is it played? It is an ingenious play, but rather too complicated for your age. Skill and address are so indispensably requisite, that chance has no place, and a person never loses but by his own fault. There are persons who blame it as too serious for a game. — How many squares are there on the board? There are sixty-four squares or houses. — How are these pieces called? — Each player has a king, a queen, two bishops, two knights and two rooks, and also eight pawns. But I forget that I've a visit to pay to my Parnassus. Miss Bloomy has sent me her album and I cannot avoid gratifying her with a specimen of my poetical genius. Then we had better let you be alone. You will oblige me by doing so. — Let us meanwhile go and take a little walk. I am at your command. Do you think we shall have any rain? I think we shall. The sky is getting cloudy. A little rain would do good to the gardens. Have you ever seen Doctor M's garden? No, I've not. You ought to go there. It is certainly one of the nicest private gardens for many miles around. An air of extraordinary cleanliness and order pervades every part of it. The walks are all graveled, with neat box-edgings, and kept scrupulously free from weeds or soil; the sides of the walks are furnished with well trained and regularly trimmed fruit-trees. Are there any forcing houses? No, but there are some green houses and a vinery. Now let us go up this hill. What a splendid view! What castle is that? It is Claremont. Is it the same which is now occupied by the family of the late king of the French? Yes, it is there that the exiled Louis Philippe found a home and that he breathed his last.

3.

There, Susan, there is that area-gate open again. — I can't keep it shut; it flies open of itself. Then lock it. I did. You are always ready with your famous logic. How can you put that dish of oysters with open shells on a chair close beside the garden-door? Don't you know that there are cats about the house? — There are no cats about the house to-day. — Are you sure of that? How do you know? — Because I should not have left the oysters there, if there had been. — Very good, indeed. You put me out of all patience. — Now, children, take your tea and, at the same time, your supper; because you know that your mother and I do not approve of eating animal food more than once a day, and that we think three full meals a day quite sufficient for nourishment and health. There is a plate of strawberries, which will be a pleasant accompaniment to your bread and butter. I like raspberries better than blackberries. It is a curious fact that blackberries are always red when they are green. If you have eaten as much as you like, we will walk as far as the blacksmith's house, to whom I wish to give some directions about mending our locks and shoeing my horse. Look, he is at work yet. The sparks are flying about. Take care of your eyes. How is that block of iron called? It is called an anvil. These are called tongs. Why does he hold them into that trough of water? It is for cooling them, for they grow sometimes too hot for the smith to grasp. But the evening is beginning to close in, and the dew is falling, so I think we had better turn towards home, without extending our walk any farther. It is rather later than I thought.

Look there! there is a fine clear greenish light in the darkened part of that hedge. What can it be? It is a glow-worm. But how can a worm give light? I'll explain you that another time. It is half past nine. We must walk on. Mamma will think that we are lost. Here we are all safe. Now, good night! I hope you'll sleep soundly all night.

4.

Is dinner ready, Ma'? Yes, my dear, we shall dine in a minute. You are hungry, it seems. Oh very, dear Ma'. So much the better, you will eat with the more appetite. Now handle your knife and fork properly, thus; not letting your finger come down too low upon them, so as to touch the meat you cut. In bringing them to your mouth, turn your hands and elbows inwards, and not outwards, which is a very awkward movement. Will you like to have a little of this roast fowl? No! Well, I think you are quite right. It is certainly better for children of your age to eat only one kind of flesh, and of that moderately. Do you know, Ma', that you promised us a rice-pudding? Here it comes. You like rice-pudding with currants in it, don't you? It is so very nice. What do you think that currants are? They are not such as grow upon the bushes in our garden. — No, they are a kind of wild grapes dried. Where do they grow? They are brought to us from Cephalonia and Zante. Well, I believe you have eaten enough. Now, let us return God thanks for our good dinner and then go into the parlour, and sit still a little. I have some business to do in my study; Mamma will be so kind as to hear you read a pretty story called the Great Gar-

den, while I am engaged. Or suppose you take a short stroll in the fine garden of our neighbour. You will like it! So shall I! I have a key to the door, so we can let ourselves in without troubling any one. William, shut the door after us. Why must I shut it? Because garden doors should always be kept shut, that pigs and fowls may not get in, and do mischief among the shrubs and flowers. What a nice rockery is there. Do you observe that plant with narrow leaves? Yes, I do; what plant is it? I never saw the like before. Touch it gently; see, the leaves shrink away from your finger, and shrivel up on their stalks; it is on that account called the sensitive plant. We shall no doubt see the gardener. I see him yonder at work. But we must think of going home now, and, perhaps, we may soon pay another visit to the green-house, as you are so delighted with the sight of plants and flowers.

5.

Mary, could you not have given us a little treat to-night? Have you forgotten, that it is our dear Annie's birthnight? — No, Richard, I have not forgotten: how could I forget the anniversary of the day that made us all so happy? Annie knows that she is infinitely dear to us all, though we cannot give her luxuries to prove it. — It wants no proof, dear mother. Your precious love is worth the wealth of the whole world to me. I know how fond you and dear father are of me, and I am more than satisfied. — But not to drink Annie's health seems unlucky. — You shall drink it yet. — In what? — In fine spring water. Better God never gave to his

creatures. How bright it is! How it sparkles! I will never from this day ask for a finer drink. Here is health to you, my brothers, and may we never know what it is to lack a draught of pure water! — Right, daughter. — But, by the bye, Frank, do you really think you will make a good lawyer? — Not a doubt of it, dear Pa'; I can already draw a declaration quite as well, as you could write a prescription. — Humph! glad of it. But at college you used to be fonder of drawing bills than any thing else. — May be you are right, but now you will rarely meet a man with a mind more eminently legal than mine. — Glad of it! If I could only live to see you on the bench, or even her Majesty's attorney-general, but that perhaps at any time of life would be too much to expect. — I shall use my utmost exertions and strain all my faculties to push on as quick as ever a man can do. — Did you hear of young Webster's elopement? — No, not a syllable. — It appears he was one of your visionaries to whom old Europe is weary and stale. He is gone to California. — You don't say so. — After having drawn for three hundred pounds on his father's banker. — Poor Doctor, how many pulses will he have to feel, and dirty tongues to look at, to make up that money. — Perhaps some hundredweights of pure gold will atone for the injury and reimburse his son's valuation in blank. — And has the bill been paid? — It has, but it is the last, he says.

6.

Well, Walther, you say you have gone down four removes at school; may I know the reason of it?

— It's because I have prompted a few words to Charles Peggs. William has been flogged for having lent his crib to Peter Warning and Dick Lever has been sent to prison for having torn master's new flib. — Flib? What's a flib? — A name we give to the new grammars because they have nothing outside them. — And you have nothing inside them. You are a pack of naughty boys whom I shall know how to treat with in future. — Pa' is in his ill humour to-day, I see. What have we got there? What a most beautiful bunch of grapes! Let me see! I publish the bans between these grapes and my mouth; if any one knows any just cause or impediment, why these two should not be joined together, let them declare it. — Nobody stirs capital, — one hundred and ninty two berries — delicious. — Oh, Pa'! I did not expect you would see me. — Don't mention it, Walther; only lay yourself down on this chair. I publish the bans between my rod and this boy's breeches; if any one knows any just cause or impediment, why these two should not be joined together, let them declare it. — I forbid the bans. — Why so? — Because the parties are not agreed. — Well, my boy, but it will be an easy job to me to set them aright the next time you meddle with things that don't belong to you. Have you learned your task for to-morrow? — I cannot say it yet. It is so very difficult and you know I don't like learning French at all. — Can't help it, my boy, you know your uncle intends taking you into his house at Bordeaux, as soon as you will be able to leave school. — French is a very hard language, Pa', principally the difference of genders in nouns. — It's not easy, I know; but with a little practice one gets the better of it. As for the other difficulties, they are nothing. —

Nothing! do you call nothing the use of the tenses? I mistake them every day. — No wonder you do, but by dint of attention and perseverance you will not fail to master all these pretended difficulties. — But, Pa', I'm just thinking of what master said yesterday. — What did he say? — He said he would be glad to get the money for the last quarter.

7.

I have a mind to ask the children a few questions. — Oh, don't give them any trouble in the holidays, brother, they are home for relaxation and amusement. — Oh, but I like it, Pa'. — So do I ... I like to be examined. I have got two medals and Young's Nighthoughts for prizes in geography. — Well, where is the Mediterranean? — In Asia, uncle. — Oh, you fool, I know better than that; it's in America. — But how do you get into it, Kitty? — Through Behring's straits. — What is a quadruped? — A large fish. — No, sister, it is an animal that runs upon the ceiling, with a great many legs. — Jenny, dear, what is a pedagogue? — A place to put statues on, uncle. — I wonder, sister, how you came to know that so well ... somebody must have told you ... I could not have guessed it. — What king of England, Kitty, reigned immediately before George the first? — Before him? George the second, uncle. — Nonsense, sister, how could that be? he reigned after him. It was Edward the fifth that reigned before him. — What is the meaning of cajole? — To kill a man. — Well, I won't bore you any more, for your Pa' is getting sleepy; but what are you, Tom — animal, vegetable, or mineral? — I am vegetable. — Then, what is a cauliflower?

— A mineral. — No, you are all animals, and rather strange ones too ... Are there many boys at the school? — Oh many, eighty-eight last half. — Are you kept very hard at work? — Oh yes, Pa'. We get up at six ... two minutes allowed to dress ... then down to prayers. — Who reads the prayer? — One of the ushers, Pa', for Doctor Broom doesn't get up himself so early. Then we have to say the lessons we have learnt over night, and then we go a cyphering till eight, when we breakfast. — What do you get for your breakfast? — A pot of milk, Pa', and a lump of bread. — Buttered? — No. — Then of course you can't say on which side your bread is buttered. Well, what are you doing till dinnertime? — We get lessons. — In what? — In the front parlour. — No, but I mean in what subjects? — English, French, Latin, Greek, mathematics, logics and different rum things about ancient history. — Now, go on, dear children, as you have proved till now, and I shall live to see you the boast of the family.

8.

Is Dr. Bramble, your father, at home? No, he is gone out. When will he be back? We expect him at dinner. When do you dine? We never dine before five. Well, I have two or three calls to make in town, and then I shall drop in again. — Do you know the gentleman who wanted to pay a visit to Pa'? No; I took him to be a foreigner. He very much looked like a French dancing-master. Nonsense; what do you lay, he is a man of business; perhaps a dealer in wine. You may be right. I don't care. Let him be whatever

he likes. — Have you a mind to take a walk with me? Whither shall we go? Let us go to Billington and see the cutting of the first turf for the Midland railroad. Is not it too far? I think not. I believe we had better take a cab. The scene will certainly be one of great gaiety and pleasure. Do you see those ladies in black? Yes. I do. They are daughters to our late Sheriff Bummy. What a very nice gig! I don't like these dog-carts; they will soon go out of fashion. And tandems too, I should think. Let us stop here, coachman. The ceremony is over, let us return. Which way shall we go? What do you say to taking a lunch? Coachman, stop here. What is your fare? Three shillings, Sir. Half a crown will do, I hope. No, Sir, it is a long way, you know. Now, waiter, bring us the bill of fare. Have you any venison? No, Sir, but venison pastry with oysters in it. Well, let us have some of your pastry, and a bottle of your best stout. Capital ale, I find. Do you want any cheshire, Sir? Thank you. Now, let us go. Where is my cane? Oh, dear me, I've left it in the cab. Never mind, I have got another at home. Come! let us smoke a cigar with our coffee. No, I am to pay a visit to Mrs. Flame, who abhors the smell of tobacco. Look there, what a rush of people. Let us see what it is. Pray, what's the matter here? It is all over already. A considerable alarm was occasioned in Fleetstreet by a general cry that Temple Bar was on fire. But in the space of a few minutes five brigade engines were in attendance. The firemen after having found that the outbreak had occurred in the hairdresser's shop, succeeded in putting it out in a very short time. So much the better.

Are you all ready? You don't forget anything, I hope? Nothing, Ma'! Thank goodness, the day is delicious! What a treat I anticipate! Green woods, fresh air, and real new milk — so different from our town smoke, chalk and water. What a blessing cheap excursions are to us citizens! Air and exercise, sandwiches and bottled porter! I've made a lovely pie! A fowl, cheese, pickles, ham and salad — a feast fit for a king, under the boughs of some oak or lime-tree, the birds singing over our heads. Have you taken any pepper, salt and mustard with you? Don't fidget! Pray leave the eating department to me. Only ten minutes to spare. We shall miss the train. Now, Jane, keep the area-gate locked, and if any one calls on business, say we are gone to see our sick uncle. Not a word about the pleasure. Folks will think we're getting extravagant. Stop, my parasol. Jane, it's in the passage. Dear me, I forgot the hair-pins. Where's my hat? Ha, ha, ha, on my head. How much money shall we be in want of? Tickets seven and two — sixpence for lad to carry the basket from rail to grove; then if we allow a shilling to spend in sundries, it will be eight and eight — no more — very reasonable for a day's pleasure! How very charming! The trees form a natural umbrella. Country air gives one such an appetite. Should n't you like to live in the country? Are there any deer in this forest? Rabbits and foxes, nothing else. Shall we go up this hill? Do you think we shall have a pleasing sight there? I should think we shall. It is a pity that there is no river or lake in the neighbourhood, for water embellishes a fine prospect. Water is said to be the eye of a landscape.

Don't go so fast, I have corns. I think we shall have a change of weather. Why? I feel my corns shooting most provokingly. Now it is time to return. We have no time to lose. When does the down-train start? At half past nine. Oh, then we have plenty of time. What time have we by your watch? It is five minutes to eight. How far is it to the station? Not more than an hour's walk. I am rather fatigued and faint. Lend me your arm, if you please. I hope, I have not lost the ticket. No, here it is. I should have been in a pretty pickle if I had lost it. Why? Because I have not a penny left. I should have been happy with accommodating you in case of exigency. You are very kind. — The train stops, let us get in. We go very fast. Here we are already! — Whither are you going now? I am going to the club. And you? I am going home. I wish you a good evening. To our next meeting! I wish you well home.

10.

How long have you been up? Little more than an hour. I never lie in bed after I am awake; I don't think it is a healthy custom. No it is a bad habit. Many people do so, however, because they sit up late at night, eating and drinking, singing and dancing, turning day into night, and night into day. Will you go to bathe with me? Yes, but not in the river. I shall go to the new bath-house and take a plunge bath. You ought to learn swimming. There are no swimming schools in England. Children learn swimming of themselves. Yes, I know that, but as to me, I never felt a disposition to risk my poor life in the watery element. Are you subject to cramps

in your legs? I don't know, as I never tried. Well, then I shall not go to the river to-day, though I never was very partial to bath-houses. I am sorry to deprive you of your natatic exercise. What's the meaning of natatic? I never heard that word. It is of latin origin and means swimming exercise. I used it merely for variation's sake. What a learned man you are! Are there rooms with two bathing-tubs? Yes, there are. Well, then we shall bathe in one room, if you have no objection. Not in the least. The water is very hot. You only want to open the other cock. It is time to get out. You are right. You feel cold, it seems. Your lips quiver. It will soon be over. Now let us go and take our breakfast. By the bye, did not you say that you had seen the last experimental balloon ascend. Would you oblige me by giving me some details about it? With pleasure. The ascent took place from Vauxhall Gardens on Wednesday last, after having been several times postponed, owing to unsuitable weather. Mr. Green and Mr. Welsh, as on the last occasion, occupied the car. The sky was considerably obscured by clouds; the wind and the lower stratum of clouds moving slowly from N. E. The balloon was liberated at half past two and moved slowly off towards S. W. until it had reached an elevation of about two thousand feet, after which it came under the influence of currents that carried it with great rapidity towards S. E. — It continued to ascend till a quarter past three, when it had attained a height of 24,000 feet. Mr. Green observing that the balloon was travelling rapidly towards the English channel, opened the valve to give it a rapid descending motion. The descent took place near Folkstone, about four miles from the sea-shore. — I should think that London,

from its proximity to the sea and the prevalence of westerly currents, is not well suited as a starting point for aeronautical experiments. — May be you are right.

11.

Pray, is n't this the way to Norfolk street? You are quite out of the way, Sir. You ought to have taken the opposite direction. I think you had as well take a bus and go back to the Bank. Then you'll ask again. — Have the goodness to tell me if I am far from Norfolk street. It is hard by. Go straight on and then take the first turning at your right. Thank you, Sir. Is there not living here a person whose name is Clammy? I don't know any body of that name. What's his profession or trade? He is a physician. You will do best to apply to one of the constables. Pray, Sir, do you perhaps know Doctor Clammy? Yes, Sir, I will just show you his house. Here it is. I am much obliged to you. Is Doctor Clammy at home? Yes. Step in, if you please. I wish you a good morning, Sir. May I ask your name, Sir? My name is Brim. What is at your service? It is on account of Professor Broud, my uncle, who has been ill for some time, that I make free to apply to you, begging you will be so kind as to attend at your earliest convenience. I shall be at Mr. Broud's command within an hour or two. Thank you. I wish you a good morning. — Where do you come from? I am just come from Dr. Clammy! Is any body ill in your family? It is my uncle Joshua who declines daily. For some time past he has kept his bed. His legs and all his body swell extremely; yet the physicians are by no means sure

that the case is dropsical. I've been called twice to town by very alarming letters from poor Miss Farm who feared that the worst was more nearly at hand than it was. He takes large doses of laudanum. At times he has pain; but for the most part he is tolerably easy. Nothing can equal the tranquillity with which he views his end. He congratulates himself on it, as a happy conclusion of a happy life. — You are, I hope, convinced of the deep interest I take in anything connective with your family. — Certainly, you have always been a friend to us, and I sincerely wish you will continue so.

12.

Has your friend, Mr. Gloucy, been in town lately? Mr. Gloucy is no friend of mine; but if you have any business with him, you may avail yourself of my brother's mediation, who meets with Mr. Gloucy every evening. That won't suit me as I want to speak to him personally. You know, I suppose, that Mr. Gloucy has been made a captain. Not he that I bear in mind; it is a cousin of the captain's I want to speak to. — There is a young girl outside of the doors who wants to be let in. What does she want? I don't know, Ma'm. Just go and ask her. She has read in the papers that you want a servant. Well, let her come in. You have a good character, of course? Yes, Ma'm, I was nine months in my last situation. And why did you leave? Because, Ma'm, the victuals were very short, though the work was plenty. — You will find no want of that here. Eight guineas you demand? With tea und sugar? We always make good tea, and, of course, you'll have the pot; and I allow half a pound of moist sugar

a week. You cook well, of course? — Plain joints, Ma'm, or anything of that sort. — Very well, if your character suits, I engage you; but as I do not like changing, I wish you to understand before you take the situation what I shall require of you. We breakfast at 8 o' clock in the winter and seven in the summer; dine at two; tea at six, sup at ten and go to bed at eleven. After breakfast you make the beds, dust the rooms, and on wet days go to market; dress the dinner, lay the cloth, put on a clean apron, and wait at table. After dinner wash the dishes, and do up the kitchen and get cleaned ready for tea, after which, unless we have company, you will do house needlework till 'tis time to bring in the tray, except when a hot supper is required, which frequently happens when a friend drops in. Every Tuesday the bedrooms and stairs are swept; on Fridays the rooms are washed and the windows cleaned; in the evenings the tins and kitchen-utensils are scoured; on Saturdays the parlours and kitchen; and out-door's work is done. We wash once a month, except a dab, once a fortnight, of handkerchiefs, towels, dusters, &c. By rising early and good management you will find you have sufficient time to keep your clothes in repair, and always appear tidy. Do you understand me? — Perfectly, Ma'm, but as I fear the task to be above my powers, I prefer declining to your kind offer of engaging me. — Well, just as you like.

13.

Really, Jenny, you are incorrigible, I ring and call, and you never make your appearance. I saw the postman at the gate, and I am all impatience for my letters. I expect one of the greatest importance.

— Here is Joseph coming with them. — There is his writing. Jenny, come here, and pay the greatest attention to what I am going to say. I expect a gentleman here this morning. If any one should happen to be with me, come and tell me of his arrival — should I be alone, show him in at once. — But what's the gentleman's name? — Here is his card. — There is a whole lot of luggage in the hall, all come by the van. — Carry it up stairs. — Somebody knocks. Come in! Is it really you? No other. I am delighted to see you. At length you are tired of rambling. Don't call it rambling, dear, call it touring. Now, dear uncle, make yourself at home. Are you hungry or thirsty? I could take a bit of something. Give me a cup of tea and a slice of ham, if you please. That will do. I am fatigued and sleepy. It is almost time to go to bed. I wish you a good night's rest, dear uncle. John, take this light, and show the gentleman to his room. When do you want to be called to-morrow morning? Do not wake me before seven. Very well, Sir. — There is a terrible noise below and upon the stairs a very unpleasant moving of many feet. Just go and see what's the matter. Your coachman has come home quite in liquor. Where is he? They have laid him down on a bed. Show me the way. Now, Jack, listen to me, if I ever hear anything of the sort again, although, as I understand, you have been twenty-two years in the service, I'll turn you off at an instant's notice, without a farthing of pension. So, now look out. — Now, I hope, I shall be allowed to sleep. — Where did you leave Chowder? I left him in the stables. That's well. Now, good night. Don't forget to have the room well heated to-morrow morning. Very well, Sir.

14.

Is it true that your beautiful farm is burnt down? Yes, the news I received yesterday is confirmed. This is a very great misfortune. Not so great as you think. It was a very old building, rather decaying. I shall shortly get it rebuilt. — Is your piano in tune? Yes, it is. Well tune up *The Light of other Days*. That will put me in good humour. You don't take care of the fire, it is going out. Where are the tongs? They are in the corner. I think it must be about dinner time. It is half past four. Then I have time enough to go to the stationer's. What do you want to buy there? I want some letter-paper and steel-pens. I can't get any suited to my hand. Would you be so kind as to charge yourself with a commission? — With pleasure. What is it you wish me to buy for you? — I am very much in want of some gilt-edged note-paper and a box of wafers. But they must be very little ones. John, where are my braces? — Your braces are hanging over the chair. What coat will you please to put on? — I don't want my great coat. Now give me my hat and stick. You have given me two right handed gloves. — Won't you take your umbrella? I think not. What a dreary morning. How is it that fogs are so often to be observed in London, whilst the surrounding country is entirely free from them? It is because the cold damp currents of the atmosphere, which cannot act upon the air of the country districts, owing to the equality of their specific gravity, when they encounter the warmer and lighter strata over the town, intermix with the latter and are condensed into moisture. — You are a clever man, I see. — And you are very kind to say so. You will oblige me by purchasing for me „A selec-

tion from the Poetry of Dryden“, I am just reading Messrs. Parker and Son's Advertisement. You are very happy to have time left for the perusal of authors dead long ago. As to me, being required to keep pace with Dickens and Thackeray, I have little opportunity for such old trash. — Old trash! how can you speak so disrespectfully of an author you don't know? It is true, Dryden is dead in body long ago, but he will live as long as Pope and Milton and many others. — Well, may be he will, I don't care.

15.

Whence do you come? I am just coming from Oxford. Coachman, take heed of my luggage, three pieces; mind what I say. Charming trip I've made. Do you know that since people come there by the railroad, the impression on entering the town is by far less striking than by the London coach road? I dare say it is. Stop here! Jack, pay the cab and take care of my trunk and carpet-bag. Don't forget the hat-box. — There is a letter for you. Oh, I see it's the New York Illustrated News. You have paid no postage, as all such papers are now sent free of charge. Is Mrs. N. returned from the country? Yes, she came home an hour ago. Good day to you, my dear. How do you do? You look somewhat poorly. I've been rather unwell for this week past. I'm sorry of it; indeed. What has been the matter with you? I caught a cold last Sunday and can't get rid of it. Nothing more tiresome than a cold in the head. If I must keep my room, I had as lief keep my bed. There's a knock. Doctor Pill. He comes in the very nick of time. Good morning, Doctor. I hope you are well? Pretty well, thank you; but what ails Mrs.

N.? I see you are indisposed. I have a violent head ache. Show me your tongue. Do you sleep soundly? No, I can't sleep at all. I feel a universal tremor in my nerves and palpitations of the heart. I will write a prescription for you. How do you find my pulse? It is feverish. You had best go to bed at once and keep yourself warm and quiet. — Anything new about the town? Did you hear of the decease of Lady Grant of Monymusk? She was the only daughter and heiress of Major John Forbes. I knew her. She must have reached a very advanced age. She died at the age of seventy. Who would not recollect the 10th verse of the 90th Psalm: The days of your years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: For it is soon cut off, and we fly away. — Her children died all in the prime of their lives. — They did indeed.

16.

Have you written to Messrs. N. & C^o.? No, not yet. There is no time to be lost. Do not put off till to-morrow what can be done to-day. Show me the book you have got. It is very neatly got up, but the bulk of the materials is so great, that their collection in a single volume compels the use of a type too small for easy reference. A large type and a division into two volumes would have been an improvement. — Books are rarely sold in sheets or stitched; they are mostly in boards or bound. — Who is that boy? He is your tailor's eldest son. He has small resemblance to his father. He has brought your bill. Well, tell your father, that I shall look over the bill and send him a check for the amount.

Do you understand what I mean? Perfectly, Sir. — The morning is cool and bright. Let us pay a visit to Messrs. Allsopp & Sons, oldest and largest brewing-house of the town. I suppose you know that the staple of Manchester is its cotton manufacture, of Sheffield its cutlery, of Leeds its cloth, of Burton its ale: „Jolly good ale and old?“ Do you like ale? I like it more than wine, chiefly pale. I always drink half und half. I think it is more wholesome. The premises of the brewery cover a space of thirteen acres, which are divided into the three great sections of the trade — the Malthouses, the Brewhouses, and the Cooperage. Whether ale is a decoction or an infusion is yet unknown, but certain it is that the secret lies there. What immense piles of barrels! The cooperage alone must require an immense floating capital. — Of course, it does. — I should like to know what is meant by „stock liquors“. Stock liquors are such as are apt to be kept for a considerable time. — Look at these sleek well-fed horses pacing steadfastly up and down the streets. The railway will soon have swallowed these barrels and rushed away with them to supply the farthest regions of the kingdom. Let us now enter one of these dining rooms. Hunger breaks through stone walls, as Shakespeare has said, I hope I have strength enough to open one of these heavy doors.

17.

I expected you and your brother yesterday night: why did you not come? I had the tooth ache. Does it come from a decayed tooth? No, it's rheumatism. Then extraction would be of no avail. There is a continual draught of air in our house. The only re-

medy is to keep yourself dry and warm. How do you sleep in the night? I never want sleep more than once a week, but when I do, I sleep better than any man in the kingdom. — Do you know of the high tide in the Thames? Ten or twelve colliers have been thrown against the piers. Yes, I know, the damage however is less considerable than first expected. Where were you last night? I was at Astley's. The house was crowded to excess. What piece was it? A pantomime entitled „Harlequin in the Crystal Palace“. The appointments and subject are equally elegant. The scenery, decorations, and costumes are rich and picturesque. I am not very fond of pantomimes; it is all humbug. What theatre do you prefer? I rarely go to your little houses in the suburbs; they are true abominations. — Mr. Nosebud, I say — only one word! Sir, what is your pleasure? Do you know that man in blue stripes? Yes, his name is Lofty; he was an actor at St. James's, but on the change of the owner his engagement was not renewed. He is now a mere idler-upon-town. You will find him every day in the covered passage between Burlington Gardens and Piccadilly, where he makes a regular inspection of all the windows. Upon what does he live? On meat and vegetables, I think. Oh yes, of course he does, but how does he make shift to pay for them? I am sure, I don't know. Look, after having been hailed successively by the conductors of every omnibus that has passed, who think, he is waiting for one of their vehicles, he turns back again, and looks at every thing once more — the saunter receiving fresh charms from the order of inspection being inverted. I wonder that he is not in the wind of the policemen. They know him and every loungee and mooner about town. But they

may arrest any person without warrant whom they see committing acts of annoyance in a public thoroughfare. — Yes, they may, but lounging is not an act of annoyance.

18.

What's the time? Past twelve. Dear me, it is time to go to bed. It will never do sitting up late. A man gets pale by it. Ring the bell for my servant. Now, show me the room. It is a pretty snug one, a double-bedded room, I see. Nobody sleeps in the other bed, of course? Oh no, Sir. Very good. Tell my servant to bring me up some hot water at half past eight in the morning, and that I shall not want him any more to-night. Where shall I lay my watch? There is a watch-pocket over your pillow. It is a horrid night. What a dreadful clap of thunder that was! There must certainly have been a thunderbolt. Shut the blinds, I won't be disturbed — as little as possible, at least. Where is the evening paper? A festival in aid of the Poles! I pity the Poles, but I don't like them. No matter, I shall go there with Pa' and Ma' and brothers and sisters. What's there? The annual exhibition of the Society of Arts opened on Thursday. — Sim, don't you smell something like smoke? Just, look about the house. I won't be burnt alive, I don't find anything burning, Sir. Strange, indeed! I'll lay ten to one, that there is something wrong. Oh, I see; there is a hole in the carpet. You have thrown away a match half alight, or some candle-snuff. Dear me, what a lucky chance! I might have lost my poor life in the most unpleasant style of the world. By the bye, Sim, the hinges grate shockingly; they haven't been properly greased of

late. Don't forget to-morrow. The wind is tearing and shrieking amongst the huge chimneys and creaking vanes of this old house. And my own thoughts are whirling too, and keeping them company. All that has happened is passing before me, like the views of the magic lantern. Ten years, since I slept in this same room, the night before I left home to throw my bread upon the waters! I wonder what has become of Jemmy Saunders. Clever fellow he was. — He was four and twenty when I saw him last. — „Good things of day begin to droop and drowze“, says Macbeth. — But I am sure I shall have a better night of it than he.

Then thus I turn me from my candle's light,
To dwell in solemn shades of silent night!

19.

Will you take a cigar? Thank you, I don't smoke. — They are a cursed set of thieves here. I paid twenty francs, and we were all day coming. What have you paid? Nothing — I walked. And what did you do with your luggage? I carried it. Oh — I see; a knapsack. Is not that rather a bore? On the contrary, a portmanteau would drive me mad. What do you think of Milan? Bairs's is the best hotel there. By Jove! I call his dinners first rate. The best ices are down by the corner, at the Café Mazza. Do you know, Murray does not say any thing about them; he bores too much about pictures — I hate pictures; they're all alike. I can always see a gallery in half an hour. I make a point of going steadily through every thing. I know you do, without ever missing a column of Murray. Did you ever cross the Furka? — Several times. — By Jove,

I was nearly lost there. I had a regular scamp of a guide — a fellow who knew nothing about the road, and we lost the way, and a storm came on, and we were up to our waists in snow. I took the fellow by the collar and shook his life out of him, and said: now, you rascal, if you don't find out the way, I'll take you to the police of the first town we come to, after I have broken every bone in your skin. That's the way to treat them, you know. He found out the road fast enough. Nothing like it. — But there is the waiter who tells me that the boat is ready. Shall we have a row on the lake together? Thank you, rather not. But I hope we shall meet this evening again. I dare say we shall. — Now, waiter, bring me a bottle of *Vino d'Asti*. — Beautiful evening, Sir. — Beautiful, indeed! Did you believe a word of that gentleman's adventure? — Not a word! A man seldom tells you about a tour in Switzerland without saying he has been nearly lost somehow or somewhere. Never believe him: all adventures have long disappeared. May I beg to know what book you are reading there. It's Baxter's *Tagus and the Tiber*, or notes of Travel in Portugal, Spain and Italy. It is in every respect a highly commendable publication.

20.

So, old boy, we meet again at last! After how many years! Upon my life I think it's five and twenty. And don't you find me very little changed? I'm not a day older than when you last saw me. What a queer-looking house you have got here! window there, door there, fire-place there — all wrong — badly arranged. You should see mine. What do

you know about the smoke-consuming chimneys, lately invented? It would be a great benefit to get rid of fume and smoke. Is that great hulky fellow your son? It seems so odd to me that you, who was not married when I saw you last, should have such a tall son. Do you know that I have bought the Grimson premises? — Have you, indeed? How much have you paid? A mere trifle, I can tell you. — From the rough, blunt tone, and careless bearing of that man, I should judge him to be a Manchester man. It is a race quickly passing away. But by the bye, speaking of Manchester, have you been at the theatre there? Never. It is perhaps the best in Europe, as regards form, decorations, and hearing. It is about a size larger than the Princess's, and has not a single pillar to impede the view. The boxes and gallery are self-supporting. The stage is very large, and the company generally very good. May be, but for all that, I should not like living there. Why not? It is strange how little professional rank is thought of there. A medical man, a barrister, a clergyman are tolerated, but no more; while a dry-salter, or a large iron-founder is looked up to as a great man. — Could not you accommodate me with twenty pounds for a few days? I have only fifteen in my pocket. Oh, very well, give me the fifteen, and you can pay me the five at your convenience. — There is a rap at the door. It is Mrs. Ready, who does all the washing for the family. Here is the bill. Count over the linen. There is a great deal of sewing to do, as we are making new bed- and table-linen. Why don't you keep a work-woman at home? It is so difficult to find a woman suitable and honest. You are right. Servants and work-people are not worth a rush. But whose fault is it?

21.

Where is Pa'? He is in the garden, speaking with Mr. Merrybittle about the mole-hills on the lawn. He says the best preventive of their unsightly appearance is constant rolling with a heavy iron roller immediately after rain. What enormous cabbages! Several of the number vary from 40 to 45 *℥*. You don't say so. I want to buy some new rose-bushes. You will do best to apply to Paris. The commerce in roses is entirely a French business. Can you give me any good reference? I hope, I can. What do you think of garden draining? It is considered as one of the best resources of modern horticulture. Even with plants whose hardiness is thoroughly established, attention to drainage will greatly add to their growth. — I wonder you allow these oaks and beeches to grow so high in the immediate vicinity of your dwelling-houses. Why? I think the English climate is too damp for that. — Not in these parts, Sir. We have much to suffer from the north and west winds, chiefly in autumn. — Do you know that I rear melons in manure frames much earlier than the usual time? I dare say you do. They may also be brought forward with cucumbers, as at that period the seed vegetates, and the plants grow with less trouble than earlier. You are an excellent cottage gardener I see. How very neat your paths are kept. Are not there too many straight ones? I like more serpentine or meandering paths; they produce a much more beautiful effect than any other. May be you are right, but Mrs. Sharpy likes so much to have a view from the windows to the neighbouring villages. Thus you see a steeple leering from every corner of our park. — May I have the

honour to wait on Mrs. Sharpy? She will be here in a moment. Madam, I have the honour to wish you a good morning. I hope you are well. Quite well, thank you. Pleasant morning, Sir. — Very. — Have you breakfasted? — Not yet. — I am glad of it, you will breakfast with us — With pleasure.

22.

My dear, here is Mrs. Odds. — Oh dear, how anxiously I have been expecting her. Pray, make room, to let Mrs. Odds pass. Tell her, my dear, to come up to me directly, to be scolded for coming so late. Give a chair to Mrs. Odds. I am very glad to see you. You are quite a stranger. I have not seen you this age. Please to sit down. May I offer you a glass of mulled wine? I'll thank you for half a glass, just to taste it. — How do you find it? — It is excellent. You would oblige me by letting me know how you make it. Add to one quarter of wine one pint of water and one tablespoonful of allspice; boil them together a few minutes; beat up six eggs with sugar to your taste; pour the boiling wine on the eggs, stirring it all the time. Be careful not to pour the eggs into the wine, or they will curdle. — I am under great obligation to you for your kindness. — Don't mention it, Ma'm. What are the news of the day? I suppose you know Mr. Brullam. I hope it's not true that he is absolutely ruined. I am afraid his circumstances are very bad indeed, Ma'm. — Ah! I heard so. — But you must tell him to keep up his spirits; almost every body is in the same way, and that, you know, is a consolation. But to speak of some thing else, do you know that Miss Fanny Pelly is

going to be married? — To whom? — To Captain Dudley. Well, that is a very good match. The young lady has been very well brought up. She will make an excellent housekeeper. I think she will. — Have you got any news of our friend Sammy? Not for a long time. He writes us such long letters that they never reach us. — You look very sad, Mr. Jimmy; what is the matter with you? There are three things that effect a man's spirits: — A dull day, an empty pocket and being in love. — Now, please, what is it that casts a damp on you? — Is not this a question of conscience, Ma'm? — What! you will leave us already? You are but just come. I am extremely sorry I cannot enjoy your company any longer. Good evening.

23.

Coachman, stop at the hairdresser's. Here is your shilling. — That is a bad shilling. — Then it's all right, yours is a bad coach. — I must have my hair cut, but don't cut it too short. Gently, you hurt me. Do you know that a hairdresser is a man of no little importance? He improves the highest gift of God to man; even crowns are beneath him, and his influence extends from pole to pole. — How much do I owe you? — Nothing, Sir. — What do you mean? I am overpaid by what you have told me about hairdressers. Then, please, take this as a token of eternal friendship. Good bye. — It is odd that one rarely sees a politician with long hair, a great scholar with fine hair, an artist with red hair, a fop with coarse hair, a minister with long hair, or an editor whose hair is carefully adjusted. — Hollo! Mr. Brynse, you run like a lamp-lighter. I always run when I

am absorbed in metaphysical studies. You've ever been a great philosopher, I know that. But where are you going now? I am going to the Catholic Church lately opened. It is a very fine building. Mass is just beginning. Let us go down to the nave and get a seat near the chancel. We may pass along the right aisle. Is this high mass or low mass? It is low mass. Will there be any sermon preached? Don't you see, the preacher is already in the pulpit? Have you looked at the altar-piece already? It is a beautiful painting of the Virgin Mary. Let us go. Do you know that gentleman? Yes, he is a Frenchman. His name is Morrier. I am glad of this happy meeting. Well, Sir, how do you like England? I like it pretty well. I understand you. You like France better, don't you? It is true, Sir; but a man cannot help being partial to his own country. I don't blame you. It is natural. Sir, you know where I live. I shall always be glad to see you. You are very kind, Sir; but I am afraid of being troublesome. Do not be afraid of that. It will always be a pleasure for me to see you in my house. I shall do myself the honour now and then. I am extremely sensible of your politeness.

24.

You must not eat so many apples, Charles. Don't you know that 12 apples make a dozen, 20 apples make a score, 30 apples make one belly-ache, and one belly-ache makes a wry face. You look as if you had swallowed a pair of snuffers. We all of us had better abstain from fruit altogether. The cholera reports of yesterday show an increase of

36 over the previous day. The bankers have all resolved to close at 3 o'clock. They have previously kept open until six. Business of course is extremely dull, though the accounts of the growing crop are favourable. — Where is Mr. Nilly, your brother? He is a resident of Fort Webster in New Mexico. It is a very remote point. Is not it in the Apache country? Rather out of it. The Fort is quite outside of the settlements, and 150 miles from nowhere, as my brother says. The Indians there are a poor, miserable set of devils. The great object now engrossing public attention there is the projected Pacific Railroad. What do you think of it? No doubt, the plan is one of the most interesting ever heard of. — By the bye, when we met yesterday at Vauxhall I found you all in a bluster. What was the matter? I had had a row with Bemmy. The wag wished to amuse himself at my expense; but finding whom he had to deal with, he soon withdrew quite ashamed at having made an unsuccessful attempt to quiz me. What do you think of Captain Murphy? He is a man of pleasing address. He is well off, and if I should beg him to lend me a score of pounds for a few days, do you think he could with any delicacy refuse me? You are mistaken, he has not even a competency. I know you were hand and glove with him formerly. I confess there is some coolness between us now. — The clock strikes six. I must go. Where are you going? I am invited to a tea-party at Milly's. And so am I. Let us go together then. Well, be very punctual, let me find you ready; I shall call for you in the carriage at eight.

They say you think of travelling. I set out to-morrow, after breakfast. You often change your resolutions. Sometimes I do, but it is a business of the greatest urgency which compels me to make the journey. I fear I have been horridly taken in. Is it possible? May one know the particulars? A man does not like to speak of the blunders he has made, but knowing your discretion, I shall beg the favour of a private conversation after my return. — If I may render you any service, pray tell me. I know your kindness. I wish you a good journey. — Mr. Staps, I am very happy to see you. Good morning, Doctor. How is your good lady? Thank you, she is on the mending way. I was inquiring after you this morning from Mr. N. Was it you indeed? Have you anything to tell me? Yes, I have, but as I won't give you the trouble to come to me, I will call for you. What do you think of our taking a little walk? I am not at leisure now. Well, then I'll expect you at four, in the mean time I wish you a good morning. — Sir, I am the bearer of a check payable at your house. Is it at sight? Yes, Sir. Your check shall be honoured, but on account of the three days of grace usual in England, I must beg you will apply again next Wednesday. That is a circumstance very annoying to me, as I am totally out of cash. Well, Sir, I can discount the check. What do you mean by that? I can pay it to you now, deducting the discount or interest. How much do you take for discounting my check? It is 200 pounds at 5 pro cent for three days. How much is that? One and eight pence. No more than that? No more, Sir. Then, let me have ready

money. How will you take it? I wish to take it in gold. Am I to deduct the interest, or do you prefer paying it? I tell you, I have not a penny left. Well, take here 199 sovereigns in gold, and eighteen shillings four pence in silver. — It rains very hard. May I send for a cab for you? You would oblige me by doing so.

26.

It would be imprudent to go out yet, the air is cold; you must be patient for a day or two; remember that a relapse often proves fatal. — May be it would, but I feel so strong, and am so tired of staying at home, that I don't think a short stroll about the garden would do me much harm. Perhaps not, but I should think it would be better to follow advice. Sir, little Madaline, the beggar girl, is at the door, crying bitterly, and says she wants to see you. Tell her to go away; I can't see her to-night. It is eleven o'clock, and I am tired to excess. She must come to-morrow. But who is she? She is a rag-picker's daughter; that is to say her mother picks rags and her father goes with the hand-organ and monkey. Well, give her a penny and let her come again to-morrow. — Do you know that I am going to buy a horse? Are you? What kind of one? A saddlehorse no doubt. I hope you'll allow me sometimes to give it an airing. What colour would you wish your horse to be? I don't care about the colour, provided it be handsome and tractable, and not above five years old. Let us go to Jimmy Lamb, he has got some very fine horses. Indeed, then let us see them. Here is a stout horse. It has neither faults nor vices. Only look at the head. What a fine cut! Mount it. Walk

him first and then trot him. He carries his head well. Don't you find it does? Very well, indeed. Well, Sir, I shall call again, to see it once more. — Look how many children are there coming out of that large house. It is a ragged school. What do you call ragged schools? They are for the poor children who can neither dress decently, nor pay the weekly penny. There are nearly a hundred of these schools, and in which a thousand teachers gratuitously labour. You don't say so. What building is this? It is the Carlton Club House. How many members are there? Not more than eight hundred, entrance-fee 15 £ 15 s., annual subscription 10 £ 10 s. How do you like its architecture? I don't find it very striking. There are styles of all ages there, I should say. You are right; extremes certainly meet here more than almost anywhere else. How many architectural styles are there, generally speaking? There is the Greek, the Roman, the Gothick, the Byzantine, and many other composite styles, p. e. the Anglo-Saxon.

27.

Save your honour, is your name Bridewell? It is. To whom have I honour to speak? My Name is Mixture. Oh, I am overjoyed to make your personal acquaintance. You are welcome to England. I thank you heartily, good Mr. B. — You and I have long conversed at a distance; now we meet for the first time in my life. — Pray, dispose of me; in any case I may be serviceable to you during your stay in London, I shall be very happy of seeing you apply to me. — Doctor Pillson, to wait upon your honour. — Who? Pillson, what can have brought him to town?

Good morning, Doctor. But this is no place to talk of business; step with me into my room; we will there look over the papers, and resolve accordingly. — Has any one been here to speak with me, Betty? Only Mr. Dudling, Ma'm; he said he would call again, and bid his servant stay below to give him notice when you came home. — You don't know what he wanted? No, Ma'm, he seemed very uneasy at your being abroad. — Mr. Dudling, I am glad to have met you at last. I have endeavoured twice to-day, Ma'm, to pay my respects to you. — Sir, I'll be plain with you, I went out to avoid you. However, since I have reason now to be more in temper than perhaps I should have been an hour ago, I shall be glad to talk with you. I take it as a favour, Ma'm. I hope you will withdraw your proceedings against me. — Never, Sir. — Then I am ruined. — Hold, Sir, not so fast; you can't pass. Who, Sir, shall dare to stop me? Is your name Brimmy, Sir? What if it be, Sir? Then, Sir, I've my lord chief justice's warrant against you. Against me? For forgery, Sir. — That is a mistake. Come, Sir, lead me where you please. — Mr. Slime, I say — only one word, shall you go to Spithead? What for? To see the grand review of the fleet. The Queen and Royal family, domestic and foreign dignitaries and an immense concourse of people will witness it. I shall see, if I can. When do you go? Next morning, with the first Parliament train. Do you know that the total steam-power of England represents a larger horse-power than all the cavalry regiments in the service put together? I dare say it does. — Do you know Dr. M.? — To be sure, I do. He is a droll piece of a head. One of his patients had a tumor at the base of the brain, and the doctor gave him heavy doses of his specific. In a little time the patient de-

parted this life, and the physician dissected his head before the class. While so engaged, the operator suddenly dropped the knife, and clapping his hands, cried out, with ecstasy: „By God, he has died cured!“

28.

— Have you read the new book Owen Maddyn has published? What title has it? The Game of Brag, or the Batterary Boys. Yes, I have; it is a humorous caricature, overflowing in almost every page of Mr. Lever's writing. I am not very fond of Maddyn's style, though I like his Wynville pretty well. What do you think of our literature in general? It keeps a high and even course, but no great literary figure has appeared of late. — I hear you have received a set of French books. I should wish to see them. I hope you will find some to suit your taste. Have you got any new Italian books? Yes, here they are. What do you charge for Reybaud's Paturot? It is eight and six pence, Sir. What binding is it? It is in Russia leather. I detest the smell of it; have not you got it in calf or sheep? Not ready bound, Sir, but you can have it in no time. Well, send it as soon as possible. — I wish the winter was over already. — As for me, I like winter as well as summer. — How can any one like winter? The days are so short and the cold is insupportable. — Can you skate? Yes, I can, but the ice does not bear. It does, only come and see, the river is crowded with skaters and handsledges. — Sir, if you are at leisure, Mr. Moose, your uncle, desires to speak with you upon business of importance. Where is he? In his closet, Sir. I'll come to him immediately. Only think, dear Joe, Messrs. Nimrod & Co. have stopped payment, and I

am in for ten thousand pounds. — You are not serious? How much do they offer? As far as the creditors can look into the matter, no more than eight shillings will be realized. Is it possible? How provoking! Well, what cannot be helped, must be endured. We will drop the subject. I want to go to Windsor, to speak with Mr. Penknife, an old friend of mine; he will know best what course to follow. — When does the train start for Windsor? In ten minutes, Sir. Here take my luggage. One place, first class. I expect, Sir, you won't smoke? Smoking is not allowed. The Edinburgh and Glasgow railroad Company have been but lately fined two pounds by way of enforcement of the rule against smoking in the cars. If you want to smoke, you must go to Germany.

29.

It seems Mr. Heathbroom is waiting for himself, he is so long a coming. — Sir, the coach waits. Well, well, I come. What will you have for your dinner to-day? Let us see. What have we got in the house? We have got a round of beef in salt. How long has it been in salt? It has been just a week to-day. We must keep it two or three days longer. Let us have beefsteaks and a cherry pie, and let the dinner be ready at four. — Coachman, Threadneedle street, Nr. 77. — I want to look after my daughter who is in Mrs. Saunder's boarding school. What is the matter with you, my dear Charlotte? you seem melancholy. I can assure you she has a great deal of modesty; for she never speaks of herself, and always endeavours to set a value upon the merit of others. She is very deserving of your affection. Well, I am

glad to hear you say so, I have brought a new robe for you. It is of the last Paris fashion. I hope you will like it. Will you hear the girls being examined in Natural philosophy? With pleasure, Ma'm. How many seasons are there, Lucy? Two, Ma'm, the oyster season, and the applesauce season. — Louisa, how many seasons do you say there are? Three, Ma'm, the bathing season, the touring season and the dancing season. Come, Betty, you'll tell me how many seasons there are. There is the spring season, that's one; there's the summer season, that's two; there's the autumn season, that's three; there's the winter season, that's four; and there are Thompson's Seasons, but I don't know how many of them are in it. — I have had enough, Ma'm. — I won't disturb you any longer. — Mrs. Saunders, I want a needle. What are you going to sew? I am going to mend my gown. This needle is too small, give me another, if you please. I suppose you have done hemming your handkerchiefs. Yes, I have. And Lucy, what are you doing? I am darning my apron. — The fire is very low. You have not taken care of it. Go and fetch the bellows. Don't blow so hard. Put a few shavings on the top, else it won't draw up. Now tell Jane, that there are no coals in the scuttle. You must not put too many on a time. If you put on too many, you will put the fire out. Now it begins to blaze. — There comes the doctor. Well, Mrs. Elizabeth, how do you find yourself at present? My head is giddy, and I can hardly stand on my legs. I will send you something to take, and see you again to-morrow morning.

Who is that boy's father? He is a shopkeeper. What does he deal in? He deals in grocery and mercery. What do you mean by mercery? A mercer is a man who retails all kinds of manufactured goods. What is his name? His name does not recur to my memory. Stop a moment, I'll just go into that shop and buy a pound of snuff. Will your business delay you long? Only a minute or two. — By the bye, were you at Mimson's Monday last? Yes, I was. Their party did not cost them a great deal; a few cakes and lemonade, the music, and half a dozen pounds of spermaceti candles, is all they had to pay for. A piano, a few books neatly arranged on some book shelves, and a couple of vases of flowers constitute all the furniture of the room, but the good taste and extreme cleanliness everywhere apparent, give an air of elegance to the tout ensemble. — You have no doubt been informed of my uncle Joe's death? His fortune is to be divided as follows: his country house in the forest is to be my brother's, his money my sister's, and to me he has given his stock in trade. I wish you joy of it. — Do you know Miss Fanny Kew? Yes, I meet her sometimes at Gardener's. She always requests me to accompany her songs on the piano; but though she is a fine musician, she sings out of tune, so that it is a real punishment to me. — Where are you going in such a hurry? To Gravesend. Boat, my lads, oars; be smart, for I am in a hurry. How's the tide? Down, Sir, very soon; but 'tis now low water. Where to, Sir? Gravesend, my jokers, if you are not afraid of salt water. That's a long way, Sir; and for salt water, we must have salt to our porridge. So you shall, my lads, and a glass of grog into the bar-

gain. Yes; but the bargain is not made yet. Are you in a great hurry? Yes, in a devil of a hurry! I shall lose my ship. What will you take me for? Two guineas, Sir. Very well, just come up to the public-house here and put in my traps. What beautiful scenery! It is true, it does not possess the grandeur and sublimity of the Rhine, but it affords a variety scarcely found anywhere else. Rich and luxuriant meadows, sloping hills, and woody heights succeed each other in delightful perspective, and the majestic river bears on her smooth but powerful waters a world of commerce and industry. What a variety of ships! There are Indiamen, Guinea-men, steamers, both paddle and screw ships, colliers, lighters, sloops, barges, smacks, yachts, steam-dredges, wherries &c.

31.

Whom have you invited? Let me see; there are the two Mr. Pranks and their wives are four; Lord Stiffbone five; the Rumpots five, make ten; Major Gunny, eleven; Coronet Wag, twelve; Captain Free-collar, thirteen; the commissioner and his wife, fifteen; and ourselves seventeen. Whom shall we have besides? Let me see; suppose Mr. Grimmy, eighteen. That'll do, I think. Quite enough. I shall never invite Slenderbox, because he lets nobody talk but himself. Then there's, what's his name, the reigning dandy of the day, who never opens his mouth but to eat and trink. What do you say of that indefatigable diner-out Hamster, who spouts extempore verses? We have the honour of being related to him. His daughter is a very nice young lady. She is not tall, but her figure is exquisite; she has a brilliant complexion, and the most fascinating smile I ever

saw. I take it for granted, that she will marry young Mr. Snobby. Am I right? Once in your life you are. — Madam, Mr. Stupor. Desire him to walk in. Mr. Stupor, you are welcome to town. You don't look so merry as you used to do. Is there anything wrong with you? Not that I know of, Ma'm. I hope your ladyship is well? Quite well, I thank you. What can we do to spend the time and to make you merry? Can you play at cards? Will you have a game at piquet? Willingly, but I am not a great player. One can always play well with a good hand. How much shall we play for a game? Let us play for a shilling, just to amuse ourselves. Let us see who shall deal. Cut for deal. You are to deal. — What an uproar without! John, what's the matter? A flower-pot fell from the 2^d floor window. Dear me, is there any one hurt? It fell on a gentleman's umbrella and broke it to pieces. Better than on his head, after all. What does he say? He says that the umbrella is worth fifteen shillings, and he swears he will be paid. Well, give him fifteen shillings and take the broken umbrella; perhaps it may be mended. — Have you carried in the tea-things? Every thing is on the table. Does the water boil? We want two cups more. Do you take cream? I'll thank you for a little. Here are cakes and muffins. I shall take a slice of bread and butter. We want more water, John. Make haste.

32.

How do you spend your time in the country? I go a hunting, a angling, a fishing, &c. But you make me just think of something. What is it? I want a gun. Let us go to Shackles's, who keeps a very good choice of fire arms, and is not said to be exorbitant.

Though I am not a connoisseur of such things, I'll accompany you. You go too fast; I can not follow you. Here is Shackles's. — Do you want a double-barrelled gun or a fowling-piece? Give me a rifle. Has the barrel been tried? Yes, it has. I never sell guns without having tried the barrels. What is the price of a pair of rifled pocket-pistols? They are very different, Sir; you may have them at any price from 10 shillings to 10 pounds. Well, I'll take these. I have a few other things to buy. You put me in mind that I want some pinafores for my children. Let us go directly, for we must be back to tea. We have full an hour before us. — Good morning to you, Sir. I hope you are well. I am very well, thank you. How is your good lady? She is but indifferent. What ails her? She has got a cold. I am very sorry to hear it. I hope, however, it will be nothing. We hope so. The doctor says it will not be of any consequence. Pray, remember me to her most respectfully. Till I have the pleasure of seeing you again. Good bye, Sir. — I'll just go and pay a visit to Mrs. Bushel, who owes me one pound ten. I have the honour to wish you a good morning, Ma'm. How do you do to-day? You are so busy. Why, it's best to do all these little things oneself, people do charge so, and every trifle mounts up. To be sure, Ma'm, to be sure. Just what I say when I sew on a button instead of sending my clothes to the tailor. A penny here and two pence there come to shillings and pounds in the course of a twelvemonth, and every thing is so expensive. — So very expensive. — Travelling for instance; travelling is now more expensive than ever. Do you think so? The fares are very high. — Don't they talk of reducing them? — Perhaps they may, but they won't return what they

have overcharged us. We shan't get back a sixpence of the money we paid, that is, I paid yesterday. Let me see, it was five and twenty shillings; the first class would have been ten more. Five and twenty shillings a-piece, the tickets cost me: that is two pounds ten altogether, one pound five for myself — that was only for myself — then there was that other one pound five, and five again cab-hire, one pound ten on that other account. — Oh, lord, dear me! well! now I recollect — how could I forget such a thing, you were so kind as to pay for me. — Don't mention it, Ma'm.

33.

Would you permit me to show these ladies and gentlemen your highly interesting magazine? Ladies and gentlemen, you are welcome. I am most flattered by your visiting me and wish only that you may be gratified. What is this? It is a reversible coat. The importance of this invention consists in the novelty of the material and its application, viz. the double purpose of forming two in one without trouble, one side presenting a gentlemanly morning coat, the other a riding, shooting or hunting coat in any texture or colour desired. Have you made already a trial with Gutta Percha soles? Nothing superior. They are cheaper than leather, they are more durable and more readily repaired. They keep the feet dry in wet weather and warm in cold weather. Perhaps you know already these self-acting life-buoys, by means of which the lives of nearly 500 persons have been saved since 1850? What is the price of such ventilating hats? They are 9 and 10 pence, Sir. How do you like these crushhats? Do you think they are durable?

These are, Sir; they may be bought elsewhere at half the price, but every shilling is thrown away for such trash. What heavy sticks these are! They are walkingstick guns, with rifle and shot-barrels. Is it possible? What machine is this! It is a weighing machine. — Now it is time to go. We won't trouble you any longer. We are much obliged to you, Sir, for your kind indulgence. Pray, don't mention it. I have the honour to wish you a good day. — Summer is over, we shall only have a few fine days now and then. The leaves begin to fall. The mornings begin to be cold. Have you already had a fire? Of course, we have had. Fire begins to be seasonable. I wish it was Christmas already. — Why? — Because the days begin to lengthen then. Do you hear the wind roaring through the trees? I am afraid we shan't keep many of our apples and pears. What a pity! The trees are so full, they can scarcely bear the weight of their own produce. So much the worse. The wind has more power by the resistance. Well, nobody can help it. Do not please sharp fate to grace it with your sorrows.

34.

John, I am so very ill. My dear, dear Sir, now don't say so. I was in hopes, after such a nice long sleep, you would have found yourself so much better. I'm sure I have not slept ten minutes. Indeed, my dear Sir, you are mistaken. Time passes very quickly when we are fast asleep. I have been watching you, and keeping the flies off. But you must now take your draught and your pill first. — What! more pills and more draughts! Why, there's no end to them. — Yes, there will be, by and by, my dear Sir. You

know Doctor Slime has ordered you to take one pill and one draught every half an hour. — And so I have — never missed one for the last six weeks, woke up for them day and night. I feel very weak — very weak, indeed. Don't you think I might eat something, John? — Eat, my dear Sir, don't you know that Doctor Slime says that it would be the death of you? — Only the wing of a chicken, — or a bit of the heart. — Impossible! — A bit of dry toast, then; anything, John! I have such a gnawing. — My dear Sir, you would die, if you swallowed the least thing that's nourishing. — I'm sure I shall die, if I do not. Well, then, a little soup. I shall like that very much indeed. — Soup, it would be poison, my dear Sir. — I wish the doctor would come. — Here he comes. Good morning, John. Well, how is your patient? better? — heh? No? Well, that's odd. Don't you feel stronger? Oh, no! Not stronger! let us feel the pulse. Intermittent — 165 — well, now — that's very odd. Have you adhered punctually to my prescriptions? Oh yes, Sir, exactly. — He has eaten nothing? — Nothing at all. — And does not feel stronger? Odd, very odd. — I'm afraid he's much worse, Sir. — I am not at all afraid of it, John; I am sure of it; it's very odd — but the fact is, that all the physic in the world would not have saved him; but still he must take it, — because physic was made to be taken. My dear Sir, I have done my best; nevertheless you are ill, — very ill, — which is odd, — very odd! It is not pleasant, — I may say, very unpleasant — but if you have any little worldly affairs to settle, — will to make, or a codicil to add, in favour of your good servant, your doctor, or so on, it might be as well to send for your lawyer; there is no saying, but during my practice I have found that people sometimes die.

If such a thing should take place with you — which indeed would be very odd — I may say that you have not died for want of physic. Life is short — but my bill will be long — very long.

35.

What news have you got from Copenhagen? On the morning of the 8th there were 308 cholera patients. In the course of the day 29 new cases were declared, with 12 cures and 16 deaths. It is astonishing that the disease is far from being under the control of medical skill. — Just tell me, please, if a man wants a passport when going to Paris. Yes, but the recent arrangements made between the British and French Governments have greatly diminished the annoyance of the passport system for the English tourist. You will do best to apply to the French Consul for particulars. The office is open from twelve to four. It is 47, King William Street, City. Do you know a Mr. Lee, 440, West Strand? Yes, I do. He undertakes to obtain Ambassador's signatures to British Secretary of State's passports. He also makes the mounting of passports, the procuring of couriers or travelling servants, the supply of Guide-books, maps, and all the appendages of travelling, his peculiar study. I think this to be a very useful establishment. It is so, indeed. — I want some change; have you any? — No, I have none; but go to my left-hand neighbour from me, and he will give you some. — Now, I must go and pay a pop-visit to old Captain Morphy. — Is Captain M. within? — Yes, Sir. — I want to speak to him. — Good morning, Captain. Are you alive? It is a century since I have seen you. — You appear to be a man of retired habits. Why?

Because you decline all society. Did I not return your visit? Yes, you did, but that was all. After the pure air of the country, you may suppose the London fogs are not very agreeable to me. The mornings and evenings are already cool, and the nights very long. Do you know some clever and experienced physician? Yes, I do. There is Dr. Draught for instance. He is unquestionably the most skilful physician in all London. I never before heard him mentioned. Where does he live? You know the bridge, do you not? Well, when you are on the other side, turn to the left, it is the second house at the right, opposite a soaper's. — Is this your daughter? How old is she? She was fifteen last February. She is rather tall of her age, and her voice and manner are very commanding. — Mrs. D. proposes to give a concert and little dance on Wednesday. She would feel highly flattered if you would enliven the party with your agreeable company. You will kindly excuse me. I have already an invitation.

36.

Mr. Francis, Sir, desires to see you. — Desire Mr. Francis to walk in. — Mr. Francis, your servant. How came I by the favour of this extraordinary visit? I have no friend alive but you, Sir. I have lost five hundred pounds at the hazard-table. Have you? If you remember I gave you a hint of the danger. It's true, you did so. London is a base place. If things should happen to go wrong with me at this rate, how shall I keep out of jail? Why, truly, there seems to me to be but one way to avoid it. Ah, would you tell me that? The way lies plain before you, Sir; the same road that brought you hither, will safely bring you home

again. You are right. Though it is a sad thing to live in a village a hundred miles from the capital, with a preposterous gouty uncle, and a superannuated maiden aunt, I'll stuff my whole family into a stage-coach, and trundle them into the country again on Monday morning. Stick to that, Sir, but I have some letters to write. Pray, excuse me — Charles! — Coming, Sir. — Carry this letter to the post-office. Won't it be too late, Sir? It is five minutes past seven. I know it is; but at the General Post-Office letters may be posted till half past seven on payment of sixpence over and above the postage. There's not a moment to be lost; be off! — Now, Molly, you must go to market. See how ducks and fowl sell to-day. Try to get a couple of nice ones. What meat shall I order to-day? A leg of mutton or a loin of veal, and ask the butcher, if he has got a good sweet-bread. And don't forget to buy butter. How many pounds, Ma'm? Take three pounds if it is good. — You know it is Louisa's birth-day, I should think? Of course, I know. I have invited some of her particular friends, but am rather puzzled how to spend the evening with them. The French have made themselves singularly famous by their „petits jeux“ as they call them, but now no birth-day is allowed to pass without playing Acting Charades. Lately, the game has been introduced into the drawing-rooms of some of our mirthloving Englishmen. Its success has been tremendous. Cards have been discarded, and blindman's buff, forfeits, and hunting the ring utterly abandoned. What do you think of making a trial also? Why, I should have no objection at all, my dear, but I fancy such things want to be canvassed several days before. I have got a very nice book for that purpose. What title does it bear? „Acting Charades-Deeds not Words, to make

a long evening short, by the Brothers Mayhew. — Who is the publisher? D. Bogue, 86, Fleet Street. — Well, let me see it.

37.

So you have been writing to your old friend H.? — Yes, I have been long enough acquainted with that family to make free, and have written to say, that as we shall be near their house at the end of our day's shooting, I venture to expect them to give us some dinner. As we shall be fifteen in party, I thought it was as well to let them know of our intentions; or else we might come off with short commons. — But, as much as I know, the family is in town. — Are you sure they are? No, I'm not, but it would be worth while to send Jack and ask. You are right. — You are no whist-player, I suppose? No, at least not in presence of the ladies. — Then, I think, Clara, you must give us a song — something English, of course, you know. — You mean, Sipson, to give us the pleasure of your company to tea? No, Sir George, many thanks; but the sooner we get home the better. So when I have indulged with another cup of this fine coffee, we will wish you good night. — Ay, ay, I understand. Your good wife will be waiting for you. Yes, we are going to the play this evening. Which theatre do you go to? We are going to Haymarket. — What a night to be sure! — A very fine night, no doubt of it. So good bye — I wish you good night. — I shall go to the club presently, but it is rather early yet. Do you feel up to a little *écarté*? I am fit for nothing else. But you will win all my shillings, for I am too tired to know what I am about. — Now, Charles, what are you about? — I want to go to the

back drawing-room to fetch a book there. — Pray take care of the carpet. You never carry a wax-candle without letting it overflow as you walk along. — I have often heard your compositions spoken of with praise, but I have never seen them myself. Have you not committed some of your verses to memory? I will try, Sir. „Deep, deep, I feel the potent spirit work.“ — If my life depended upon it, I could not repeat another syllable. — Never mind, Mr. Grapy; all is not lost that is delayed. I shall hope to hear and see your verses at some future opportunity.

38.

By St. Patrick! do I see aright? It is Mr. Sleightboom. — You see, I keep my word. Yes; 'tis I once more: you may keep me till harvest, and as a surety for my good behaviour, I've brought my wife along with me. But let us leave off talking; show us our quarters and let us have some refreshment, and send a servant to Sir Brummy, to tell him I am here. — I should like to know what you are singing and humming for; you set my teeth on edge. There can be no harmony with a friend who sings out of tune. — What I have to draw your attention to, and I am surprised you have not observed it yourself, is the evidently dangerous state of your wife. She called on us with Agnes yesterday, and if she is not in a rapid decline, I am mistaken. I never saw a person so altered in my life. — Oh! you're wrong, depend on it; she was always delicate, you know — she shuts herself up too much, I must get her not more. — I hope I am wrong; but I thought it my duty to mention these things to you. — What is it else you wish to say? — Nothing agreeable, and therefore I would

willingly leave it unsaid; but my real regard for you tells me I should be wrong to hide from you the injurious reports I've heard of you. — Injurious reports of me? — Yes, I heard this morning that a check of yours, for a small amount too, had been presented at your bankers, and refused, as there were „no effects“. — The deuce! — Yes, and that a bill at three months for 500 £ had been noted and returned. — Oh! that's true enough. — To tell the truth, I have overdrawn rather largely at my banker's. Could you accommodate me with a thousand pounds, until I get in some of my bills. I've ten or twelve thousand pounds on my books at this moment. — I had rather they were in your banker's iron safe. But I shall see if I can lend you what money you want. I think I can. — Agnes, my dear, you look ill. — I am not well, I believe, but I cannot say what ails me. I feel listless and unwilling to exert myself. My appetite is not very good, and my nights are sleepless. I confine myself too much. We must take more exercise. — I was going to recommend your doing so; but as you feel ill, I wish you would consult my friend Dr. Bosky professionally — he is coming here this evening. — Oh yes, with great pleasure; I like what I have seen of him very much.

39.

I believe it is in your power to do me a great service. May I now, as ever, reckon upon your generous friendship? — Most assuredly you may. I am sure there is nothing that I would not gladly do for you. You are intimate with Jinks, are you not? — Oh, yes, I am very well acquainted with him, I may say, very intimately. — Then will you, with as little delay as

possible, learn from him every particular he may happen to know respecting the young man who was here last night. This information is important for me. — Paul Cyprian, I suppose you mean? The young author whom his father patronizes. If you will commission me to mention your name to him, I have not the least doubt in the world, but that he will give you every information in his power. — Thank you extremely, but I think you do not quite understand me. Did I wish to appear in the matter, there would be no need of my troubling you about it. But you must on no account name me, if you please. — Is Mr. Marshall at home? — What may your name be, Sir, if you please? James Pickle. — Perhaps, Sir, you would be pleased to write it down upon a bit of card or paper, and then I should be able to tell you in half a minute, if Mr. Marshall is at home or not. — You may walk in that room there, if you have a mind to take a seat, while I run up. — You may go up, Sir, as soon as you please, now. — And what room must I go to? — The two pair front. — Ah, Pickle. Come in, and find a chair if you can; but for heaven's sake, don't disturb my papers. — I hope I don't disturb you, Sir. — May be you do, but there is no help for it, Pickle. In the connexion which we think of forming together, neither of us must ever shrink from interrupting the other. — I hear Mr. Cimber is quite recovered. I am delighted to hear it, for I take a deep interest in him; you know he is slightly related to our family. — Yes, I know. Is he still at Genoa? — Yes, but he is going to leave within a fortnight. — I wish to apply to him on account of certain information about a Mr. Broncaro. — Well, you only want to write him a few lines; do you know his direction? Yes, I do.

— You would oblige me by giving me a few introductory lines of your own handwriting. — I will for once in a way give you a few notes. But it is only for once in a way; remember, you must not ask me again. — I cannot thank you enough for your kindness, and trust I shall never be so ungrateful as to abuse it. But at the first outset I certainly do want your help. — That's all right, and natural enough. Now then you must wait upon me. First bring me over the blotting book, and the scrap of paper that lies beside it. Now the ink. Can you mend a pen, Brimmy? — Yes. — That's well, mend me two. Bring me one of those cigars, will you? — those lying there on the chimney piece. — Here are your lines. They run thus: The present is intended to introduce the bearer, whose father, a very respectable neighbour of mine, wishes me to provide his son with a letter of recommendation to one of my correspondents in your capital, and in order to accommodate him, I take the liberty of addressing him to you, begging you will assist this young Gentleman with your good offices and advice, and contribute to render his abode in your city as agreeable and useful as possible. Hoping you will not hesitate to command my services here upon a similar or any other occasion, I remain, Sir, &c. — But I am just thinking of it, my friend does not understand a word of English — you'll have to translate it to him. — You have given yourself a great deal of trouble. — Don't mention it. I wish you a happy journey. — I am extremely indebted to you. — Susan, you have let the fire go down. It is not quite out, Sir. It will burn up presently. Shall we have any body to dinner to-day? Mr. Dammy

has promised to come, weather permitting. What did you order for dinner? Shall we have any fish? No fish came to-day, Sir. We must do as well as we can. My friend must take pot-luck. — How is the weather? The sky is cloudy. Was it not raining when you came from the market? No, Sir. — Well, I have some business to settle before dinner. Give me my umbrella — or rather, send for a cab. — You may as well walk as far as Queen street corner and then take the bus. You are right. If any body should call, say that I shall not be back before three o'clock. — Well, Sir, that'll do.

41.

You are going to Paris, I am told? — Yes, I am, will you come with me? — No, I hate Paris; there is nothing but frivolity and wretchedness. — Do you think there is less of it in London than there? — Yes, I do. Look at our churches and theirs; compare our Sundays with theirs. Religion is but a pastime with the French. — Your judgement is too severe and even unjust. Devotion is very often the cloak of falsehood or superstition. — I, for my part I like the joviality of the French more than the serious habits of John Bull. — In any case don't fail going to Senlis; there is one of the best training establishments in the vicinity of Paris. Monsieur Fasquel combines the character of miller and sportsman; he has a stud of twelve, under the superintendence of a trainer and rider whose name is Harelock, well known as a superior jockey on our provincial courses. Do you think the French are in earnest in their turf speculations? It seems they are. Monsieur Loupin attended the sale of our royal stud at Hamptoncourt,

and gave, within a fraction, two thousand guineas for three brood mares. To show how running in France is progressing, there is this year to be an October meeting, at which the sum of 10,000 francs of public money will be contended for, independently of private matches, handicaps, &c. What do you mean by handicaps? You only want to look at the Sportsman's Dictionary, my dear Sir. It is not very flattering to the present state of English turf that so many of our good jockeys are now to be found in France. — I dare say you are wrong. I believe that much time will elapse before racing will be well understood in France. A good jolter-headed, round-rumped, bacon-fat, flat-footed, red-roan Norman cart-horse is far more to their taste than any winner of the French Derby, with her meagre appearance and small legs. The French are too conceited to be taught. — Do you think so? — One day I asked a good-looking Parisian dame, whether she ever went to see the races. Not I, indeed, she replied, with a significant toss of her head; I like nothing so low. — You would prefer the opera, or a ball, I answered. — *C'est une autre chose*, was her answer.

42.

What do you think of Adam Brownny? — He is a bit of a dandy, and never the worse for that; better be a dandy than like his half-brother Frank, who, with all his mawkish sentimentality, can't say boh to a goose. His father has been twice married, for money in his youth, and for love when he was older. — That I never heard. — Ay, I dare say, you were abroad. — It is singular that boys take mostly after their mothers. — True, very true. — Have you al-

ready given your round of dinners? No, my house is not *montée* for the moment. In the dead time of the year, I dine regularly and invariably at one of the clubs to which I belong. — I hear your son has taken honours at Oxford. — Yes. — The two brothers are in person, mind, character, and manner as dissimilar as light from darkness. As to fortune, the boys are, as they say in the city, much of a muchness. George will have all my property, and Frank is nearly as well off, barring the baronetcy — a relative of his has said as much as that he will inherit all his worldly goods, when he dies. Happy man be his dole. — I have the honour to introduce to your acquaintance Monsieur Charlemagne, a particular friend of my brother's who is now in France. — What part of France did you come from? I come from Picardy, Sir. — France is a fine country. — Our summers are both longer and hotter, and our winters are more severe than they are here. — May be they are. — But nevertheless Old England for ever! Rule Britannia, Britannia rule the waves! — Do you know that Spain is going to sell the Island of Cuba? Nothing else is talked of. — Do you intend to spend the winter in London? — No, I shall go to Italy, the climate of which suits more my temper and constitution. — Are you not afraid of the political disturbances there? — Not in the least. I don't meddle with politics.

43.

What an excellent fellow is my cousin Tom. — What has he done? — Oh, he has done nothing, but he is a fine fellow! so anxious about me. — Well, I am happy to hear it. I suppose he promised some-

thing, then? — Not at all; but he has given me capital advice. Tom was always fond of me. — Advice? And shall you take it, eh, Jack? — I can't say I shall; but, poor fellow! he meant it well — a goodhearted creature! I'll tell you all about it. You see, this morning, as I was going along Cheapside, I met Tom between Alderman Pipkins and Smirth, the common-councilman. What! cousin Tom, said I, and caught hold of his hand — how are you? — And was your cousin very much pleased at the meeting? — To be sure he was; haven't I told you, Tom was always so fond of me. — Well, and his advice? — Why, he asked me to go down Gutterlane with him; and when he had gone a little way, he stopped, and looking at me in his kind, good way, he said, Cousin John. — Say Jack, said I, cousin Tom — no John between relations; Jack as always. — Jack, said he, what is your present salary? — Seventy-five pounds a year, said I. — It's very little for a man of your talents. — Why, said I, not to say much about talents, I've known greater fools get a good deal more; but never mind that. — And you have a wife and two children? — You know I have. — This makes the matter more urgent. Cousin Jack, you are wasting your abilities in England. I would not have you stop another week in London. If you want to be a man — they are the words of a friend, Jack — and here he squeezed my hand quite like a brother — go to New Zealand: there is no place like it — four harvests a year and no taxes. — Good bye! but do go to New Zealand. — Well, Tom, let us talk over it to-morrow; to-morrow is Sunday, you must come — one o'clock, — plain living, you know — mutton and dumplings — you always liked dumplings; — say you will come. You must see

your godson Tommy, whom I christened after you, because I knew you were always so very fond of me. — And did he promise to come? — I'm sure, I don't know. He talked so much about should, could, would and might that at length I did no longer know which was which. But is not he a very fine fellow? — Very fine indeed!

44.

Are you Toby from Shrewsbury? Why, bless me! it can't be. There must be some mistake. — I am, Sir; I am. — Why, dear me, the child has grown out of all knowledge. Well, come, my dear, and shake hands with me. There is a good boy. Now go to that lady, kiss her, and I dare say she'll find something nice in the cupboard for you. — You remind me of your poor mother, Toby: you are very like her. Be a good boy, and I will make you a man. You shall go to school in a few days. To-day I shall take you out to see some of the sights of London. The suit you have on is very shabby. It will not do for you to make your appearance at school in such a trim. All the pupils there are young gentlemen; you shall be as well dressed as they; for with the blessing of Heaven, I intend to make a gentleman of you. Come, I dare say we shall find something that will fit you. — Now let us start for our journey. — Good morning, Doctor. Here is the young chap I wrote you about. — Very well, Mr. Mantlepiece, what do you intend to make of Master Toby? — A gentleman. — O — ay — yes. — When you have done with him, Doctor, I shall send him to Eton, and thence, probably to Oxford. — Very well, Sir, let us see what can be made

of him, for it won't be enough to know, what may be made of him. — Very well, I trust you will do your best. So, good bye. — Now, farewell, my boy. Be diligent and use your best exertions in making honour to your family. I shall always be a kind parent do you, if you deserve it. — Have you made up my bill, landlord? How much do I owe you? — Fourteen shillings, Sir. — That's a good deal, but I must submit to being fleeced as well as any body in christendom. — Do you go all the way to London? — I do, Sir. — Then I shall have the pleasure of your company, for I am going thither myself. — I am very glad of it. Company makes a journey less tedious. — How far do they reckon from thence to town? They call it seventeen miles, but they are short. Unluckily the rain has spoiled all the roads. — Did you ever travel this way before? Many times, Sir; I know by heart every single finger-post and every mile-stone. — Where do they change horses? — At Brummerton, Sir. — Shall we not pass through Slimmyheath? No, Sir, we leave it to the left. — A few minutes more and we shall be at our journey's end.

45.

Oh, my dear Billy, I am so glad you are come! And I have made every body go out on purpose that we might have a long comfortable talk by ourselves. What a time it is since you set off in that nasty boat for Kingston! Are you not glad to see me again, Billy? — Most surely, I am, my dear brother, but you are looking so remarkably well, that I have no occasion to inquire after your health. Have you been in London, ever since your arrival? — Oh lord, no! not we; we staid almost no time in London

then, but went down to Brighton to see all mamma's grand relations; and there they were, lots of them, men, women, children, but there was not one of the whole kit, that I like so well as my own dear, dear brother Billy. — You are very kind, dear sister. I am sure, nobody in the world can deserve to be liked better than yourself. But let us forbear compliments. A friend of mine will come in a minute or two. Is there any room here, into which I can show him? — No, there's not, except the Pirchinses' bedroom, and that is all in a litter, I'll be bound. Then I'll take a turn in the park with him. — Good morning, deary; I have had great difficulty to obtain your address. Now, above all, what does your uncle say about your long absence? — He has not asked a single question about it, and so I have never yet recurred to the subject. We are, I am happy to say, on the best possible terms. But I shall hold myself greatly indebted to your friendship, if you would never, under any circumstances, allude to it, and shall be grateful also, if you will use your influence with the ladies of your family to the same effect. — Depend upon it, my dear friend, depend upon it, your secret is perfectly safe with me; nor do I fear the indiscretion of my sister. — I believe, that we may now turn back again. I have no intention to cross-question you, else I should feel disposed to tell you, that it is never wise, to repose a half-confidence in any man. — Let us return to the ladies. — You are very good, but I must beg to excuse me. I have in fact business which obliges me to visit the Horse-guards immediately. Pray, make my compliments to the ladies. Good morning. — But where can I find you again? I have fifty things to say to you. I will walk a little way towards the Horse-guards with you.

Now, Patty, was it not glorious? — I should have liked it better, if there had been more company. — That is very natural, my dear, but it is not civil to say so. And as we are now on the chapter of manners, it is just as well to tell you both at once, that I must desire and insist that you are very careful on that point. Manners make the man, you know, and they make the woman too, I promise you, quite as much as fine eyes, and a fresh complexion. You must both of you be exceedingly careful to be always lady-like and perfectly genteel in every thing you say and do. — This is something new, Mr. Mally, this is breaking out in a new place, I must say. And pray what are you going to put into my daughters' heads next? If my manners are not good enough to be a model for them, I should like very much to know where there is to find one. From my very earliest childhood, my manners have been remarked, and it is not for me to repeat what has been said of them. But this I will say, that I believe you are the first that ever found out there was anything in my manners to be mended. — Upon my honour, I did not mean to say anything at all affronting about your manners. But Agnes and Petty are very young, you know, as yet, and therefore I think it is as well to give them a hint that they must be careful not to be too frolicsome and rampageous. Only look at Mrs. Shamster's daughters; they are exactly what is thought most elegant by people of high fashion; and that is what you must try to appear, if you can, you know. — You don't mean to say that any living being in their senses could give the preference to the cold, starched, hateful, old-maidish manners of Tony Shamster over

mine? Mine! gracious Heaven! That I should ever live to hear you say such a thing as that, Mr. Mally! — I shall ask brother Charles whose manners he likes better, Tony's or his sisters'. — What a racket you do make, ladies, about nothing at all. You don't quite catch my meaning, I perceive; but perhaps, by degrees, I may be able to make you understand me better. So, good night, I'm going to my club. — We had best taking to our needlework, to forget the insulting reproaches we have been regaled with. Have you finished your apron, Patty? — No, I have had something else to do. Did you observe the nice sewing cushion, Tony has got? Yes, I did. Whom has she got it from? — Would it be proper to ask her such a question?

47.

My dear William, it must and shall be so. As for Doughty-street, with our means, a house is out of question. We must keep three servants, and aunt Snorry says the taxes are one-and-twenty pounds a year. — I have seen a sweet place at Chelsea, Paradise-row, No. 17 — garden, greenhouse — fifty pounds a year — omnibus to town within a mile. — What, that I may be left alone all day, and you spend a fortune in driving backward and forward in those horrid breakneck cabs? I should die there — die of fright, I know I should. Did you not say yourself that the road was not as yet lighted, and that the place swarmed with public-houses and dreadful Irish bricklayers? Would you kill me, William? — Don't say such things, even in joke. If I objected to the chambers, it is only because you, my love, with your birth and connexions, ought to have a house of your own. The

chambers are quite large enough, and certainly quite good enough for me. — Well, then, if there's no other choice to be made, may it be then. — (Some months later.) How do you find this room? I think on the whole, it is quite perfect, because of the recess, you see, and the elegant drapery about it. Isn't that a beautiful looking-glass? Of course, you observe that all the chimneys have looking-glasses. That's a great advantage. There are a monstrous number of houses, and very elegant ones too, where there is but one, but nobody can tell that hasn't observed it, what an extraordinary great difference it makes. Sit down upon the sofa. What good is there in having beautiful things if one is afraid to use them? Nothing, I think, shows a greater vulgarity, than that sort of carefulness, particularly in a house that one hires furnished. Heaven knows we pay enough for it. — Nobody can doubt that, and a delightful thing it is, to be able to do things in such a style. — I hope Mr. Samson is well? I took the liberty of asking for him, and the servant said he was at home. There is a little business I want to speak to him about, if he is quite at leisure — I believe he is in the library. Ring the bell, Jane, I'll send the page to inform that you are here. I can venture to assure you, Captain, that if Mr. Samson is not very particularly engaged, he will not refuse to receive you. — Mr. Samson's compliments, and he would be happy to see the gentleman in the library. — Oh! Fox! I'm glad to see you, my good fellow. How did you manage to get leave? But what's the matter? You look as doleful as if you had been in the pillory. — It's all up with me. I have been sent to the right-about. But privately, observe. I was told that I had better sell out. So there are but two men in the regiment that know

anything about it. This is better than if it was blown, but yet it is a cursed business.

48.

I want you to give me your advice, as to what I had best do to help myself. — Upon my word, it is by no means in my power to say. I was in hopes you were come to settle your little account with me, which certainly would be convenient at this moment, from the immense sums I have had to pay for getting into this house, furnished as it is. You have been in the drawing-room, I believe; I need hardly tell you that it has sucked up a tolerable lot of ready money. — Of course it has; and one great reason for my coming to you was, to consult what I could do in order to get the means of paying you. As a man of honour, Mr. Samson, you must be aware that my debt to you is what lies heaviest upon my mind, and that, if you give me a helping hand, the paying you will be my first object. — No doubt of it, because, of course, I need not say that if that is not attended to, all's up. You and I have lived long enough to understand that, you know. But as to coming to me, and asking me, in this way, what you are to do, I must say, it looks rather wild and scrambling, Mr. Fox, and not very promising for your debts of honour, certainly. — I am ready to do anything, Mr. Samson. But Heaven knows, at this moment I know not where to turn for a pound. — And upon my word of honour, Sir, I don't know where to send you for one. There must have been some great imprudence, Mr. Fox — some extremely awkward management, I am afraid, to have produced so very sudden a catastrophe; not but I always thought it would be better for you to leave the

regiment. But I always reckoned upon your selling out, Sir, in a way which would have put you in funds to settle with your friends. I can't say that I had any idea you would manage matters so clumsily as you have done. — For pity's sake, don't reproach me; and upon my honour, I don't deserve it, either; for it was a mere accident, and no blunder of mine whatever. It was a note that I sent by an orderly, and the raskal took it wrong. — A note? Why, you are not such a fool as to write down at full length in the morning, what you have been doing the evening before, I suppose? — Not exactly. But I'll explain you matters another time.

49.

My opinion is that you have only to keep quiet, and then say you were obliged to sell out on account of your health. — That is exactly what I meant to say; only I could not hide anything from you, after your kindness in waiting about the money. I promise you, I shall never know a happy moment till I have paid it, and anything you may happen to think of, that may help to start again, will be just that sum in your own pocket, you know. — That's all very well, Fox — but it's a devilish deal easier to say what you will do with money when you get it, than to find out where it is to be had. I give you my honour and word, that just at this moment, I no more know what to set you at, than if I had been born last week. Nevertheless I shall rack my brains and see what I can do for you, so good bye, Fox. — John! — Sir! — I will now dress. Give me my clothes. — Here's your dressing gown, Sir. — Give me a clean shirt. I have these worsted stockings, give me some cotton.

— There are none in the press; the laundress has not yet brought them. How many pairs have I got on the whole? — Five and a half, Sir. — Well, then I'll wear silk stockings and gaiters. — Have you got the razors sharpened? — Yes, Sir. — Pour a little warm water into the basin; I'm going to shave myself. — What coat will you put on, Sir? — Give me the blue one, and the new tween. Don't forget to brush my hat. — There's a knock, just see who it is. — It is the bootmaker. — Let him come in. — You have ordered some boots of me. — Yes, let me see them. Why have you made the toes so pointed, and the heels so high? — It is fashionable. Will you have the goodness to try them on? — They are too narrow. I like comfortable boots, especially in winter. — I don't think them to be too narrow. The leather will shape itself to the foot, depend upon it. — Well, then; give them John. Now, I am going out, John. Have the room well aired and heated before I return. I expect I shall be back before three.

50.

Now I must go, or else mamma will say that I shan't come again, as she did last time. — Stop one moment, Lucy; you must positively tell me what I shall wear on Monday. Do you think, I look better with my hair in bands or in ringlets? — I don't think it makes much difference, dear. But, perhaps, bands will be best, because your hair is rather thin, you know — and mine is so monstrous thick, that it would make it look worse. — It is very easy to fill it up with a few flowers; I should not like to have such a mop as yours, my dear; unless, indeed, it curled as beautifully as yours does. — But of course, Lucy,

every body knows that you have got the very finest hair in the world. — Now, good bye, dear. Till we meet again. — Did you ring, Ma'm? Yes, I wish to be dressed. Have you bought some rose-soap and Lavender water, as I bid you? — I've bought Lavender water, Ma'm, but I could not get any rose-soap. I have brought Benzoin soap. — Well, it's all the same. — Pour some cold water into the basin, it is too warm. — Has Dr. Toothpick called yesterday? — Yes, Ma'm; he said he would call at eleven this morning. — What o'clock is it now? — It is half past nine. — Oh, then we have plenty of time. — Comb me carefully. — Where are my teeth? The glass is so very dim. Clean it a little, Beth. You lace me too tight. Enough, that'll do. Now, give me my silk lustreen dress. Dear me, you are pricking me. — I beg your pardon, Ma'm, but my fingers are so stiff from the cold without. What brooch will you wear to-day? — I'll take the brilliant and emerald stomacher brooch, the enameled bracelet and the brilliant ear-rings. My watch is on the toilet table, and a cambric pocket-handkerchief likewise. Tell the coachman to put the horses to. — The carriage is already waiting, Ma'm. — Put my things by, and make the room tidy.

51.

Well, how did you leave your friends? — Oh, thank you, they are all well. Unfortunately it is washing-day there. Mathilda is in such a way. Well, well, love, we'll hear all that by and by. Go and find your father; he is in the library, I believe. Tell him that the valued friend he has so often heard me mention, Lord Witby, our nephew, will be here

in a quarter of an hour. — I did not know that you were related to Lord Witby. — Not exactly related, but nearly connected: Lady Stephenson's brother, General Murthy, is my nephew by marriage. — General Murthy your nephew? upon my honour, I had no idea of it. — It is even so. — I say, pap, there is Mylord Witby something or other up stairs. It is mamma's great friend, you know, that she is so often crowing about, and you must come up this very minute, whether you like or not. — Is that the message that your mother sent to me, Lucy? — Of course, papa! Mamma is as soft and as sweet as the flowers in May, now that she has got this Lord Witby and a whole set of fine ladies with her, so come along. — And so I will. — You do not remember these ladies, Mrs. Samson? — Remember them? — No really! have I ever before met them? I live in such a round of company, that, upon my honour, it is perfectly impossible to remember one face from another. You must excuse me, ladies, if I have the honour of your acquaintance, but I have not the slightest recollection of you. — My name is Limner, but formerly it was Mary Painter. — Mary Painter! my own dear first husband's own niece! Gracious Heaven! Well, to be sure, this is a most extraordinary discovery! And this, this must be, yes, to be sure, this must be Louisa! — Very true indeed, but I am sure I do not wonder at your not knowing me at first, for I had not the least notion who you was. I never saw any body grown so large in my life. — You are so dreadfully thin yourself, my dear, that I have no doubt I do look rather large to you.

52.

And so you are married, Mary, are you? Well, that's well. I can't say I am any great friend to spinster-ship — it spoils people's temper. I have had three — God bless me! I mean I have had two husbands, both first-rate, quite first-rate men, in their way, and I can't say I think I should have had the fine temper that I believe every body allows I have got, if I had remained single all my life. However, perhaps it is not quite civil to say so just now. Are neither of your sisters married, my dear Mary? — Oh, yes! Elisabeth has been married many years, and has a very large family. — Poor thing, then I do pity her! There certainly is nothing so pitiable as having a large family. — It is worse than being an old maid. — No, my dear! nothing, of course, can be so bad as that. — And how is your mother, Mary? and your father? and James? I dare say he is married, isn't he? — Yes, Ma'm, he his married also. — And what sort of style are you all living in? comfortable, I hope? And pray, Agnes dear, who is that? it is not one of Stephenson's girls, is it? — That young lady is Miss Selmy. — A sister of yours, my dear Sir William? Pray, introduce her, I shall be quite delighted. A very nice sweet-looking girl, indeed, you may bring her to us, whenever you like, Sir William. — But come, Lucy, upon my word and life we must not be staying any longer. What will lady Suzan say, if we don't keep our appointment with her? Good bye, Agnes — good bye, Elisabeth, be sure you come to see me, Mary? What's your name? Limner. Well! I shall be very glad to see you. Good bye, you dear little Selmy, you! she is the very picture of her brother, and he is such a pet with us all! Good bye, Sir Henry! don't

come down. There is no body who puts me into my carriage, like my own footman. — You ought not to think of leaving us yet. — I am extremely sorry, but I have two or three appointments more to meet this morning. Time is precious, you know. Don't trouble yourself. Good bye.

53.

Why did you not tell me, Agnes, into what full-blown dignity your aunt was expanded? Full well do I remember the sort of terror and trembling with which my mother used to contemplate her feathers and flounces at Brighton. But why did you conceal the increase of wealth and dignity which seems to have fallen upon her? My weak mind is perfectly overpowered. — Not more than mine, dear Mary. I don't comprehend it the least in the world. The carriage, and horses, and the footmen, are all quite new. Have you known them long, Sir? — No, not very long. — At any rate you seem to be treated as a most intimate friend, and perhaps you may be able to tell how long Mrs. Samson has possessed a carriage and footman to talk about. — She certainly meets me with much familiarity; yet believe me, I have no right to boast of knowing much about her. As far as I know she has always had a carriage. — Well, then! all we can say, dear Mary, is that our aunt is a richer lady than we imagined. — Oh! she always told us she was very rich, you know, and I remember the time when she told my poor father that she intended to leave all her money to us, because it came from uncle Jim. — Nay, it can't be Jim money that supports this gay London establishment. I remember your good uncle's manner of living perfectly, and am very sure, that his fortune

could never support the style of living that we have been hearing to-day. — Let us confess, then, that we are all in a fix about Mrs. Samson. Her manner to me is entirely changed; she has got into a set of her own that she prefers to every other. I shall return her call without the slightest feeling of sympathy, and we can go together, if you like. — But, Mary, permit me to remind you of the necessity for our driving to several distant shops, before we return home to the early dinner which is to precede our going to the play. — Let us talk the subject over once more at our next meeting. — May I request the honour of your company to tea, on Wednesday? — You are very kind, but it would suit me better to-morrow. — Well, let it be to-morrow.

54.

Ah, Mr. Charly, I am very glad to have met you. I see that my book has beguiled me into extending my walk most unreasonably, and it is fortunate that you have stopped me. — Do they write such engrossing books? I never get hold of them. — No, the art has gone out; but this book has been doing its work for two hundred years and more — Shakespeare. Ah! I understand your overlooking the mile-stones. — Is he not glorious? I was just reading John Falstaff's tale. — He is a capital fellow for a coward. Is he not? — He is, he is — but how is your good lady, and your daughter, Miss Sophia? — Oh! very well, and delighted with you. By the way, I am doubly glad we have met this morning, for I had thought of asking you a little bit of advice. — Pray make me useful. — It is not of great importance, but one likes to be right. It is this — I speak of course in con-

fidence. — Speak out. — You know Miss Treppy? But how white you look! Do you know, I think that you London men over-exert yourselves when you come into the country, and the change of air upsets you. — There may be something in that. I have been riding a good deal — but it is nothing — pray go on. — Ah! and you ride hard too. Miss Treppy remarked yesterday, when you came in, that you looked flushed as if from a gallop. — I shall be more careful in future. But what is your inquiry? — Why this, for I am in, I will not say a delicate, but a double position. I have no doubt that, with your knowledge and practical habits, you will put me right in a minute. I am a plain man, Sir, and I like straightforward dealing, and therefore, if you will permit me to speak out, I will. You know Miss Treppy? Do you? — I interrupt you in a story which probably you introduced in order to be interrupted. — Not at all. You are speaking to Miss Treppy's best and most trusted friend. — I have great respect for Miss Treppy's friend, but I have no right to suppose that he is mine. You see that I am determined not to be driven. — Your frankness deserves to be requited with mine. Miss Treppy is not intended to be the wife of a lawyer's clerk. — I am indebted to you for having said so much, and it makes me quite sure that you mean to say more. — Have you any private fortune, or expectations of one? — No, Sir. — That is very strange. But I see it is past four, I must wend my way home. So, good bye, Mr. Charly.

55.

Mr. Charly, Mr. Charly; I say . . . only one word. — What is your desire? — Do you recollect the question I asked you yesterday? — Full well, Sir; but I can

only tell you once more that it is not worth while talking of my expectations. — I see what you mean. Well, you must be near the expiration of your engagement to Mr. Mole. Is he going to take you into partnership? — There is no reason for my expecting such an offer, and were it made, I should decline it. — Decline a share in a capital business which produces some six or seven thousand a year, I am told? — As you seem interested in the house, there is no objection to my telling you, that your estimate is under the mark, and that were Mr. Mole's great energy supported by that of a working partner . . . such as you would make . . . instead of the gentleman who keeps bears and wolves at Sydenham? — Just so; but such it is not my ambition to make. — Come, you have ambition, then. That is something. I was afraid that you had none, and were content to grovel on, filing, and demurring, and endorsing, and attesting, and declaring, and excepting, and vouching, and muddling, until you could sit down with a good balance at your bankers, and complacently meditate on the noble and useful practice in which you had passed life. — Let me compliment you on your profound knowledge of my profession. But now we may as well understand one another. What do you aim at? I suppose I may believe that such a conversation as we have had would hardly have taken place, if you had not some reason for carrying it further. You are a man of talent, Mr. Charly; admitting that you can be of service — not to me — but to the family to which I am attached, are you willing to be so? — The question is hardly one which you need ask. — The service required is a large one. — I am not afraid to hear what it is. — But I am half afraid to tell it you. — Still, I should like to hear what you have to say. — Now,

hear me (the matter is explained). Of course this is not a question to be answered in an instant. Give it full consideration. — I shall.

56.

Good evening, Mr. Canute; may I request the permission to rest, and to ask for a draught of water from the well before the porch? — Most welcome! — How is the squire to-day? — No better. — And how is Miss Clara? — Very patient... Martha! get supper! soon back... keen air. — Fine scenery! Are you always so economical in words, Sir? Don't you sometimes find it difficult to carry on conversation in this strain? — You don't. — Not I, and I want to ask you half a hundred questions. Will you answer me? — I'll try. — I've not long to stay. I shall strike across the country, when the moon is up, if you will give me a rest till then. — Most welcome. — Ah ha! if that's the way you pursue your discourse, I don't think, I shall learn much from you. Tell me all about Amberwood, and the squire... how long he is likely to last. For in fact, I have a friend who is vastly interested in all that concerns the place and property. — The heir? — Well, well, suppose we say he is. It is a pretty place this old Amberwood — a paradise, I should say. I know what I'd do, if I was ever lucky enough to call it mine. I should be a happy dog then! — And then? — Why then, I'd pull the rickety old house up there, and build a palace fit for a prince; I'd keep nothing but the old wine and I should sport the finest horses and dogs in the country. — And then? — Why, then, I'd hunt, and shoot, and ride, and drink, and smoke, and dance, and keep open house, and enjoy life to the full, feasting from year's end to

year's end. — And then? — Why, then, I suppose that in time I should grow old, like other people, and cease to care for all these things, so much as I did when strength and youth were mine. — And then? — Why, then, I suppose, like other people, in the course of nature, I should have to leave all the pleasures of this life, and like other people . . . die. — And then? — There is no end of your „and thens“, I see . . . But the moon is well up, so I'm off. — (Three years later.) Good morning, Mr. Canute. Most welcome. — It is to your instrumentality that I owe my present happiness. — How so? — Two words spoken in season wrought a change in me, which all the preaching of friends and guardians had failed to effect, and without which I should never have become, what I can boast of being now, a better and wiser man than I was.

57.

Ah! my dear friend, I did not expect to see you to-day — very glad you have looked in. Do sit down; how are you? — Oh! don't ask me . . . I don't know when I have been so annoyed. The fact is I came down here on purpose to tell you, well knowing how distressed you will be on my account . . . And what a relief that is to one's feelings! An infernal circumstance has occurred that really gives me much trouble. — Trouble, my dear Pranse, don't mention it. I am sure, I can feel for you. If I did not, I don't know who should. Nobody can sympathize so well as those who suffer, eh? and I'm sure just now, I'm suffering enough, quite enough. — Now was ever anything so provoking, so unlucky! You haven't heard? No, of course you haven't; how should you! I've only just

heard it myself — just now, since I came in. My dear friend, you will be very sorry to learn that by an arrangement which took place yesterday, I've lost, finally lost, at least three hundred and seventy pounds a year. Three hundred and seventy or seventy-five pounds per annum, gone with a dash of the pen. Irrecoverable! — Oh, the deuce! — My dear fellow, I know I should shock and hurt you excessively, and therefore I'm so glad you happened to be at home. I meant to hunt you up in the evening of course, to let you know, for it is friendship's happy privilege to share all troubles with a friend. — But what do you mean? How have you lost a sum which — which you justly consider to be no trifle! — True — three hundred seventy, or I may say seventy-five — for life, mind — irrecoverably. I was sure it would grieve you, careless and happy as you seemed when I entered. — Careless and happy. Well — but never mind my own troubles just now — tell me how you have lost this little estate for life? you who never went beyond six-penny points! — Oh! how? that you will learn by the morning paper, there; no doubt, there is a paragraph, I haven't looked. Ah, my dear friend, it's a comfort to me, amidst all my disasters, that you are exempt from the plagues and troubles of this life. But though you have no troubles, you can feel for one who has.

58.

Exempt from plagues and troubles, you say. Why, I tell you nothing but trouble I am doomed to undergo, and I believe I'm the most miserable. — Ah! well you mustn't give way to a sympathy too generous,

too acute — don't distress yourself on my account; forget it, as I mean to do as soon as I can; though let me tell you that three hundred and seventy or seventy-five pounds — cut off — per annum — finally lost — for life, mind. — It is a mint of money, I grant it, but look here — take this letter, you will see there what I have lost. My poor old uncle; you had opportunities formerly of seeing how fond he was of me. I feel as though I should never know peace and comfort again. I have been in this state for several hours — and as you see me now, you will see me years hence, if I live so long. My dear Sir, you have never lost such an uncle under such circumstances. You cannot understand an affliction such as mine. Mine is the agony of a lifetime, not of a day. — Try to be composed, as you see me try to overcome what cannot be helped. — No, pray do not bid me be composed. The veriest clod would be moved almost to madness by such a sudden, such an irreparable loss. So kind and liberal as he was to me! — The remembrance of that kindness will cheer you all through life; while the splendid fortune which you inherit, will enable you to give effect to that jovial soul's generosity of — Splendid fortune! What do you mean? Oh, I see you've read the wrong letter. A splendid fortune! a splendid shilling. You see I'm cut off! The jovial soul that you speak of has left it all to a four-bottle rascal, a drunken cousin of mine, who had impressed his mind with a full belief that I had joined the teatotalers, and so he swore that nobody should have his money that did not know how to spend it. — Tremendous indeed! so much for temperance and attachment! — Besides what is death! It is what we must all come to, if we do but live long enough. Let us throw our cares aside. — What pantomime was it

you saw last night? — The heir à défaut, Sir. — Then, John, cab to Covent-garden.

59.

I beg your pardon, Mrs. Dame, but will you be so kind as to tell me the name of that gentleman opposite? — It is the master of the house, Mr. Scott. — Scott? indeed Mrs. Dame, that is not his real name. — Tell me, Miss Backson, for mercy's sake, tell me instantly what is it you mean. — I mean, that unless I am a great deal more mistaken than ever I was in my whole life before, that person whom you say is the master of the house, is Major Daniel, a man that I knew very well at Brighton very nearly twenty years ago. — My dear Mrs. Dame, are you indeed convinced, fully convinced, of the truth of what you now assert? It is no idle curiosity which makes me ask you this; your answer is of real importance. — Indeed, Miss Backson, I am, and I would not say it, unless I was quite sure. — But how can we account for no other person having recognised him? I think, that is impossible. — It is not impossible at all, as he haunted then almost exclusively my aunt Barnab's house. You may depend upon it that what I say is true. — Nothing was so fortunate as my meeting you here, Miss Backson. You will not, I am sure, refuse to assist me in the project I am bent upon, of completely unmasking this detestable man. It would be a very righteous thing to do it, even without any personal motive — but I have many. Will you then return with me to the card-room — remain close to me — and without attracting attention, let us both carefully watch, what is going on. — (Some time later.) Play no more, young man, we have watched the game and know

that you have been cheated. And you, Sir, I should like to know, what is it that you go by a false name? Your name is Daniel. At least you were always called Major Daniel at Brighton. — And I should like to know, ladies, why it is that you ask after other people's names? — That my husband and brothers will explain you. But where are they? They are gone! Gracious heaven! what terror must Lewis be enduring on reaching home and not finding me. But there comes our uncle Stephen! Take me away, dear uncle! take us both away! we have both suffered together! Yet now it is over, I am thankful that we had courage to act as we have done; but take us away, I implore you.

60.

Will you forgive me, Mamma, you have been waked by a kiss. It is I who opened your shutters and drew your curtains. — It is late. Make the tea, Beth. Do not mind me . . . I shall be down very soon. — But I don't want you to be down very soon, Mamma; I want to speak to you first. Let me be your lady's maid to-day, may I! — Willingly, dear love; but tell me all what you have got to say. — Not unless you will dress yourself, Mamma. — Henry loves you, Elisabeth! and last night he told you so. Is not this you would disclose to me? — You guessed it then. Ah, Mamma! how cruelly we wronged him. I thank heaven for it, and he may well forgive a wrong which had its origin in such feelings as ours towards him. — Oh yes, Mamma! he is quite aware of that. I do not believe he is at all inclined to complain of that or anything else. Papa will be so kind as to see him this afternoon,

will he not? — And why not this morning, Elisabeth? — I don't know, Mamma. Henry said the afternoon. — I suppose he must have some business, for of course he must be very anxious to see your father. — He is very anxious, my dear mother, and very anxious to see you too. Indeed, indeed, you must never suspect him again of feeling anything that he ought not to feel. I wish, Mamma, that you would tell Papa, what has happened before I see him at breakfast. You are all but dressed now; may I send James to tell him that you wish to see him in your dressing room? — And why not telling him yourself, dearest? — Because I don't like to see him again till he knows all. — Well then, send James. — (After the parents' interview.) My dearest Hobby! are you not pleased by this news? I trust in heaven that you know nothing against this young man, for that our daughter's happiness depends upon him is most certain. — I can tell you with a safe conscience that I know not another, to whom I could resign the charge of making her happy with so firm a conviction that the precious trust would be executed faithfully.

61.

Do I disturb you, Sir Adam? — Disturb me, neighbour? If you do, upon my soul I am very much obliged to you, for a duller occupation than mine can hardly be devised by mortal man. It is always a good job to set things in order. I rather pique myself on the style in which I get through the business. How are they all at home, Manfield? I have not seen any of you for these hundred years, not since last shooting season, have I? — We are all well, and hope you will make a longer stay in the country

than usually. — I am sorry to say, that's out of the question just now, my good friend. The truth is, I've not an hour to spare; I came down merely to give an eye myself to money-matters, and as soon as I have settled them all, I must be off again. — Well then, Sir, I must hold myself very lucky to have caught sight of you just for this minute; for I have a bit of news I want to tell you, Sir Adam, and may be I may take the liberty of asking your advice. — And I have not a friend in the world to whom I would give it more readily, Manfield. You know how heartily I esteem you, and how firmly I trust in your honour and integrity at all times. I should never have borrowed money from you, Manfield, if I had not. — Don't name that, Sir Adam. I am proud and happy to have served your father's son. My news, Sir Adam, will give you pleasure, I think, because you have always taken so much notice of my boy Charles, and this morning I received a letter informing me that a godmother of his is just dead, and has bequeathed to him, by her last will and testament, five thousand pounds, and a splendid diamond ring. — God bless my soul, Manfield, you don't say so? What a delicious windfall! What in the world, my good fellow, do you mean to do with it? — Why, there is nothing can be done with it at present, Sir Adam, because the boy wants eight months to be of age, and, of course, it must be in government securities till then.

62.

What I want your council about, Sir Adam, is what we had best be thinking of doing with the

boy. As a child his mother fancied he was always ailing, and therefore he has been let to give more time to his learning, which was the only thing he took delight in, than was perhaps quite fitting in his condition. But the pretty independence he has inherited sets all that right, and with learning and money both, there is no reason in life why he should not make himself a gentleman. Do you think there is, Sir Adam? — None upon earth, my good friend, none upon earth. It is, in fact, the only situation he must think of. I tell you what, Manfield, I would do more for you than for any man living; I would, upon my soul! When a service has been done me I never forget it; I would rather be burnt alive, and have my worthless cinders scattered to the four winds of heaven. But enough of this, my good friend. You understand me. You read my heart, every inch of it, I know you do. Now hear me. If my own brother had a son exactly in the same situation, there is but one thing I could do for him, and that is to invite him to go with me and my family to London. There your boy's remarkable talents will be sure to bring him forward. — Indeed, Sir Adam, your goodness and condescension take me by surprise, that I hardly know how to answer you. You must be pleased to have the goodness to let his mother and me have some short space of time to think about it. But let what will come of it, we must ever feel beholden to your generous kindness. — Don't mention it, my good friend. Your friendship is well worth such a mark of neighbourly kindness in return. But as to hurrying you, I would not do it for the world. Unfortunately it is absolutely impossible for me to delay our return to town beyond Monday, but if you and your

boy will dine with us on Sunday, we shall be able to settle all about it. — Many thanks, Sir Adam, but we old-fashioned folks never dine out of Sunday. — True, true, my good Manfield, admirable, admirable regulation! I have no words to express how deeply I esteem you for it! Saturday let it be then, my worthy neighbour. Do you and your son come and dine with us on Saturday, and then I trust that my scheme will be finally decided on.

63.

You have not made a very long visit, grandpapa; I suppose our grand neighbour was too busy to talk much about Charles. — You wrong him, Bessy. He was very busy when I went in, and about things that I should be sorry to interrupt; for it was just the work that his best friends would desire to see him at. He was going over his accounts, my dear, and had just been settling a heavy quantity of bills: but that was done before I went in, so, thank goodness, I did not stop that good work. But as to his not finding time to talk about Charles, you are quite out there, Bessy, for if the dear boy had been his own natural blood relation, he could not have seemed to take more interest in him. — Every body loves Charles. — Yes, that's true, too; there is a great deal of kind feeling for the boy, and no great wonder, for he never puts himself in any body's light, and is always easy and civil to every one. But the kindness of Sir Adam goes greatly beyond what any of us could have hoped or expected, Bessy. Would you believe it, my dear, he wants Charles to set off with him to London directly, that he may

introduce him, and make a gentleman of him, as he says, suitable to his talents, and his fortune. — And will Charles go? — I can't answer that, my dear child. It seems to me to require a good deal of consideration. Yet, after all, I doubt if Charles himself ought not to be the only person to decide. — Then he won't go, I'm very sure. — And what makes you think that, my dear? — Oh! because I don't think he would like to leave all his old friends. — Well, we shall see, Bessy. I feel as if my old head was turned, and if his young head keeps steady under it all, I shall wonder. Has any body called while I was down to Adam's? — No, grandpapa, except Tommy, the coachmaker. He has brought your chaise. — Well, do the doors shut better? — I think they do. — Have you ordered it to be put in the shed? — No, they left it in the courtyard. — Then go and bid Jack to bring it under shelter.

64.

— Now let us go to dinner. We ought to be altogether now, both for the pleasure of looking in each other's faces, and seeing all the happiness they show, and because I have got something new to tell you all. — Something new, husband, you are coming from Sir Adam's? We can't wait for Charles . . . can we, children? Speak it out, Thomas . . . tell it at once. — Well then, let me have a cup of your ale, and I will. Sit down all of you, and you shall hear what I have got to say. Sir Adam offers to take Charles with his family down to London, and London, you know, is the school for a man, to finish his education in. — God help the dear boy! it is

enough to turn his head, coming altogether so. — Poor Charles! I am quite sure that if he has got his own way, he will never go to live in London. — You talk like a fool, Bessy, I should like to know how you can tell what he will, and what he won't do? — There is nobody knows him so well as I do. — And if he follows my own wishes, sister, he won't go neither; I'll own that much, though I should be loath to interfere with giving advice that should vex him. — Charles has no need of knights, nor baronets either, to advise him, what he ought to do, as long as he has got such a brother as you. — You could not speak more sensibly, my dear, if you were twice as old, and though I shall never, as long as ever I live, forget Sir Adam's father's kindness to the family, I can't but say that Bess is right, and that we have no need to look further than our own good, sound-headed Christopher for an adviser. — And yet, father, though I believe in the main, we all think much the same upon the subject of Charles's going to London, it would go sadly against me to be set forward as the one that put the first spoke in his wheel, if so be he has set his mind upon going. — My opinion is, children, that he should get himself made a parson. — That is what our vicar has been saying these five years and more. But I don't see why he should not go to London, too? — His refusing to go would be as much as breaking straight away from all the friendship and honour that Sir Adam seems ready to bestow on him. — Well, the best plan will be to advise with our pillows.

65.

Now, Mr. Reynalds! How are you? Are you a dancer? Not you, I'll answer for it. You understand life better than that, Reynalds; nothing but fools are seduced into so very laborious a process for the mere gratification of looking at pretty feet. — Why, to say the truth, I do not very often dance. It is not half so amusing as a game at cards. — I don't think it is; however I can't let you play cards now, because there really are an immense number of young ladies who long for partners. — Please to come to that corner, we shall find it a very snug look-out. — But there is not a chair to be hoped for! For mercy's sake, don't let us stay here, stuck up for show like deal-boards in a timber-yard. Upon my soul, I cannot stand it, nor stand any longer. Let us see if we cannot do better in one of the other rooms. — Is there any reason why we should not go into the card-room? — Not if you wish it certainly. I should prefer it myself, for it is the only place that looks comfortable; but as this is the first dance you have ever been at here, I thought I must do the honours. But you are something like me, I believe, and have no great taste for such tomfooleries. — But if we don't dance, they will find it monstrous stupid if we don't play. — I should like it of all things, if you think you can be spared from the ball-room. — Oh faith! I've done my duty there. But I don't see a soul likely to play a real good rubber, such as you and I enjoy. Let us have a game at piquet, Reynalds. — I shall like that better than whist, for I am a better match for you there. — You have found that out, have you? You are quite right,

certainly, but never mind. If I lose at piquet with you, I'll win at whist with somebody else. It all comes wonderfully even at the end of the year. — No! upon my soul, Reynalds! that it not fair, you have won pretty well every game, and you are for carrying off the spoil without giving me even a chance of revenge. — Upon my honour, I had no such idea. I will play after supper, as long as you like, and for what you like; but in simple truth, I am very hungry. — John, bring us a tray worth having, with a flask or two of champagne.

66.

Come, my young sportsman, the dew is off the ground now, suppose you go and equip yourself for the field. — I'm quite ready, Sir George, I have nothing to do but to get my gun. — What, are you going out as you are? I thought you were smarter than usual this morning, but I had no idea you were dressed for shooting. — Why, to tell you the truth, I only adopt these boots and trousers because I think they answer the purpose of protection quite as well, and are not such an encumbrance as the gaiters which you think so necessary; and as to being smart, if I were less so, I should not think myself fit to appear at a lady's breakfast table. — Well, well, Mory, I was not attacking you, therefore you need not defend yourself. — I did not suppose you were, and therefore was not defending myself. — Hollah, what's the matter, Jack? — If you please, Sir George, there is a man without, his name is Pimmy, if I am not mistaken, who desires to wait on your honour. — Well, Mory, there you see the

consequence of waiting till the dew is off the ground. I think you had best betake to the library to await my release. You will find our ladies there, perhaps. — Myladies, I have the honour to wish you a good morning. Ready to render you my most humble services. — I want to ask you, Sir Mory, to recommend me a book to read; it is so difficult to hear of one in this place. — That I will do with great pleasure if you will promise not to think yourself bound to read it. — That is a very odd bargain to make: why do you say that? — Because I must recommend you something which will do credit to my learning, but which, after all, may be a very dull book, or at least you may think so. — Oh, no, I am sure, I shall like anything that you really recommend; but if I do not, I will certainly take advantage of my promise not to go on with it. — Well then, on those terms I will think of something. But there comes Sir George! You'll excuse me, ladies, if I postpone my literary researches for a few hours.

67.

I fear I shall not see your pheasant shooting; you know I mentioned to you that the 30th must be the day of my departure, so that I shall just miss it. — The 30th? why, that is the day after to-morrow! — I'm afraid it is. — Well, I'm sure you can't be going to leave us as soon as that. — Why, the fact is, dear Mory, I've already trespassed so long on our hospitality, that — Oh, if you begin to make fine speeches, I'm afraid you really are going. It really comes quite a surprise on me, and you'll break the ladies' hearts. — I am sure you'll believe me, Sir Mory,

when I say I'm very, very sorry to go; but I fear I cannot arrange it otherwise. — Well, if it must be so, it must and I must announce it to the ladies, but they will think it terrible bad news. — Is it true, Captain George, as Papa has told us, that you are going to leave us so soon as the day after to-morrow? Is it really necessary that it should be your last day? — Why, yes; I have some visits to pay, and engagements to fulfil, before I go home. — We must submit then, though with reluctance. — You will have a cold day of it, I dare say. Look at the sun, how bloody red it is, and how the clouds drive from north. — I am not much concerned about cold weather, as it agrees very well with me. I can bear cold weather much better than heat. — Won't you take a glass of something before you go? A dram, a glass of grog, or a glass of punch? — Why, as it is to be the stirrup-cup, I'll take the dram now, and will be drinking the glass of grog, while you are mixing the tumbler of punch for me. — When shall we have the pleasure of seeing you again? — Not before Christmas. — I would not lay any restraint on you, however you are aware how much we are pleased with your company. — I know, I know. You've always been very kind to me. Remember me once more to your good ladies and so good bye, dear Sir Mory. — God bless you. — You won't forget what I told you about Wampton's court? — No, no, I won't.

68.

Stephen, open the windows and let me dress. Give me my violet-coloured velvet morning-gown, my green satin pantaloons, and my slippers. — Which,

Sir? — Those which the little dutchess embroidered for me . . . Now give me one of my Greek caps . . . not the one the Baroness made me . . . the one I had from lady Arabella. Now . . stop . . I cannot at the moment recollect what I want next. I came home late this morning, and am quite unable to collect my scattered ideas. — Am I to get the pistols, Sir? . . . do you fight to-day? Fight! no, not this morning, I think. I am not quite sure. Give me my pocket-book. Let me see . . Friday, . . . this is Friday, is it not? — Yes, Friday. — No. To send to my lawyer . . . ah! . . . at four Duke Bramble. No; there is nothing about a duel to-day. Your master, Stephen, has become as pacific as a priest. I must see about this: only two duels this month; and here we are at the 19th. How exceedingly odd! If I don't take care, I shall get positively rusty. I must have an affair to-day: I must indeed. I'll put it down in my memoranda, for fear I should forget it. — Who are in the antichamber? — Your two fencing-masters, Sir. — I shan't fence to-day. — Your curiosity collector is here, and your Rubens merchant. — Let them in. Are those all? — No, Sir, there is your waistcoat tailor, with some patterns to select; your pantaloon tailor; your tailor for gloves, and your tailor for linen, who is waiting to measure for you some shirts. — Now let me have a lunch What have you got? — A beefsteak, Sir, a dozen of oysters, ham and cheese. — Have you got no fish-salad? I'm so seedy this morning. What wine have you got there? — It's of your old port. — Well, I'll only moisten my lips with a few drops of it. Now take away all this. I want to smoke. — What will you smoke, Sir? . . . We have received several new pipes from Cephalonia. — Have we? . . . well, I decide in favour

of a Havannah cigar. Now let me proceed to the stables. Tom Pick, I shall ride the sorrel-horse to-day — you will ride the dabble-gray . . . Time must be killed . . . I shall go to the wood. Stephen, come, dress me. Take three hundred pounds to Mr. Lamprucini. I recollect now I lost them to him last night at whist. I never saw a man persecuted with bad luck as I was. Don't forget to ask for the JOU, I gave him.

69.

You will come to me Tuesday evening without fail? Don't forget my Tuesdays, Mr. Cheese! every Tuesday, till the end of the season, I shall receive, *sans faute*, and I shall decidedly quarrel with you if you forget it. — It would be impossible to forget an invitation of yours. Tuesday will ever be a red-letter day to me. Allow me to introduce you to Mrs. Shearsteel . . . Mr. Cheese, Mr. Shearsteel. — *Mais c'est une éternité que je ne vous ai vuë.* — It is indeed a long time. It is three years, since you left Paris for Rome? Nay, more than that, it is nearly four. — *Le moyen de compter un tel intervalle!* — I hope you have not quite lost the power of speaking English, my dear Mrs. Shearsteel, or we shall get on very badly, for I have totally lost the habit of speaking anything else . . . and I know not if I shall be able to understand you. — Come! *anche la bella lingua? non e possibile!* — All *linguas* but my own, I do assure you. But every body here, you know, understands English, so I manage very well . . . Give me leave, Mrs. Shearsteel, to introduce Mrs. Gabson. She is exceedingly

desirous of making your acquaintance. — Your kindness, my dear Madam, is most welcome to my feelings. You have been in Italy? — Alas never! — Nor you, Mr. Cheese? — Nor I, Ma'm. — By the bye, do you know the editor of the *Renovator*? — I do, Ma'm. — Every thing for me depends upon the success of the piece which I have just got accepted at Drurylane! For heaven's sake, my dear Sir, tell me what I had better to do about it? Pray, does he read all the pieces in manuscript before they are acted? — Oh, heavens! no — he writes immensely, you know. — Then how is it to be managed? How may I propitiate him? — I am sure it will give me the greatest pleasure in the world, my dear Mrs. Shearsteel, to be in any degree useful to you. — I cannot thank you enough. Tuesday? your evening is Tuesday? I suppose it would be impossible for me to see him before. Yet I should greatly wish it. Do you think it would be impossible? — I have little doubt that if I make a point of it, he will meet you any evening you will name, if you will make the meeting-place my drawing-room. — Good heavens! how generously kind to a stranger!

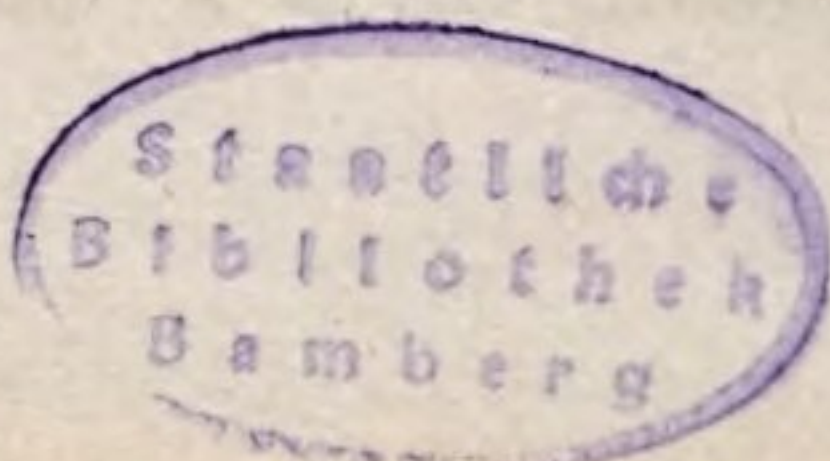
70.

Tell me, young friend, think you not that, under the presiding eye of our friend, Mr. Charmer, you could compose a prologue for Mrs. Shearsteel's new play? Such a one as might be advantageous to her, and honorable to yourself! — I should be delighted to attempt it. Is it a tragedy, Mrs. Shearsteel, or a comedy? — It is rather difficult to answer the question. It must, I think, be classed as neither, but content itself with the safer, because less defined title

of „a Drama“. Will you really have the excessive kindness to produce a prologue for me? — I will certainly make the attempt, Ma'm, and should Mr. Charmer think it worthy your acceptance, I shall feel very happy indeed — nothing could give me greater pleasure. — How can I thank you? Do you think it would amuse you to attend my rehearsals? Speak freely. — I know nothing in the world I should like so well. There is nothing I would not attempt to obtain it, Mrs. Shearsteel. — Well, we will make a bargain then. You shall write a prologue for me, and I will take you to my rehearsals. *N'est-ce-pas, c'est une affaire finie?* — Permit me, to present to you my daughter, Theodosia, Mrs. Shearsteel. Her passion for the sweet language of Italy equals your own. You will find but few in England, I fear, as capable as she is of appreciating your beautiful accent. — Ah, she speaks Italian? That will indeed be a relief to me! — That's a foreign lady, Mrs. Gabson, is not she? Pray what country may she come from? — Delicious! Do listen to this immense compliment, my dear Mrs. Shearsteel, Dr. Allan, one of the cleverest men in the world, has been listening I don't know how long to your conversation, and at last is come to the conclusion that you are a foreigner. Is not that a compliment? — It is, indeed, but I have been too long accustomed to speak Italian to deserve any credit. — You are an Englishwoman, Ma'm, an Englishwoman and receive it as a compliment to be taken for anything else? Very strange! very strange, certainly! You are thankful for small favours, Ma'm. — Pray, who is that old periwig, just walking away? — It is Mr. John Bull, a full-blood Englishman. — I dare say, he is.

71.

Come, Stramp, help yourself and pass the bottle. You seem melancholy, man, what ails you? — You can't wonder at it, my dear friend, when you consider under what deplorable circumstances I am growing old. — Ha! ha! grow old indeed! that's rather too good; to talk of growing old at twenty-six. — Eight and twenty, eight and twenty, on my honour, Chandler, I entered the army at sixteen, and after serving six years as an ensign in a marching regiment, my well-meaning friends suddenly advised me to exchange all my hopes of a gory bed for the family incumbency of Applestead, likely to be vacated by that sound but apoplectic divine, my maternal uncle, Mac Pherson. — And a very good exchange too. — There is no chance of getting on in the army in these piping times of peace, without purchase; unless, indeed, you can boast of a commander-in-chief for your godfather. — Very true, but here I have been four years resident in Oxford and what have I got by it? — Got? Why you have got — into debt, haven't you? — True again. That's easily got, but . . . — But you've only been plucked once. — No, but I bolted twice, and that's very nearly as disreputable. How they could expect that I, who never relished grammar at fourteen, could take to it at four and twenty, I cannot conceive. I hate college. — Well, never mind, old friend, you can't hate it worse than I do. I always wished to go to sea, but my father, the admiral, said I had not brains enough for a powder-monkey, and was only fit for a parson. So here I am, with the pleasing prospect before me of getting a chaplaincy on board a man-of-war, and



being sent down into the cockpit to help the surgeon, instead of fighting on the quarter-deck. — It's a regular bore, certainly, but come, I'll give you a toast. — Sham pain to our real friends, and real pain to our sham friends! — There's a rap. Come in! — Is Mr. Stramp at home? — No, he is not, what do you want? — Just brought home three new coats, four pair summer trowsers, and — and — and his little account, Sir. — You'd better leave them, Mr. Needlebox, and call again; he is not in now.

72.

Good morning, Sir Tips. — I am particularly glad to see you, Bremlock, you are exactly the man I wanted to see. — That is lucky, Sir. But if you please, we will attend to my business first; and then, if you have anything new to say to me, you may say it. — So be it, Bremlock, so be it. Now then, what's your business? — Well now, Sir Tips, I should have thought you might have been able to guess. However, I have not the least objection to tell you. I am come for the sum of seven hundred and eighty-five pounds, the payment of which, in one manner or another, you have promised about seven hundred and eighty-five times within the last two years. I don't mean to wait any longer, Sir Tips. You will be pleased to give me a draft for the sum directly. I have need of the money, and must have it forthwith, without palaver, procrastination, or delay. — Egad, Bremlock, it is a curious coincidence that I wanted to talk to you exactly on the same subject. That money has been owing too long, Bremlock. It vexes me. I can't endure anything of the sort. There is not a more systematic man living, in accounts, than I

am. Ask round about my place in the country, and you will hear what sort of a character I have in that respect. But to be sure there never was such a devilish string of unlucky accidents as have happened to me about this paltry sum, which, after all, I borrowed for the convenience of a friend, and in no way whatever for my own. I never had a sixpence of it. — That was very gracious and kind of you, Sir Tips, but it does not make the least bit of difference to me. I hope it did him good, whoever he was; but if it was the ruin of him, I must have it again, just the same. And I am sorry to say, I am rather in a particular hurry. I've got your promissory note here, in my pocket-book, and I dare say you have got your check-book there in that desk, so the business may be settled at once. — To be sure, it may, Bremlock; what is there to delay it? But what I wanted to consult you upon, will rather help than hinder us. — I beg your pardon, Sir Tips, but I really am in haste, very great haste; give me the check, if you please, and some other day I will call, if you wish it, and hear all you may wish to say. It is unpolite to say it, I suppose, but so it is.

73.

I am ready to offer nine percent, Mr. Bremlock, for a loan of five thousand pounds. — Nine per cent is a very fine interest, Sir Tips, and when secured upon a fine property, with no other encumbrance, is not to be refused lightly most certainly it is great interest. — I own I think so. — No question about it, Sir Tips, the thing speaks for itself. I will give you an answer to your proposal this week; and now — as I am under a great pressure of business —

Oh! that will do perfectly, Bremlock, never mind about now, as you are in a hurry. Good morning, I will not detain you a moment longer; and pray be assured that the time of a man of business is, in my eyes, as precious as the gold of Ophir. — It is, Sir, when employed as it ought to be. But the affair which brought me here, seems to have escaped your memory. I must have your check, Sir Tips, before I leave the room, for seven hundred and eighty-five pounds, for which I have your bill in my pocket-book. — You are using very strange language! — Is it your intention to pay me immediately? If not, it is mine to send a writ of execution into your house before night. — Had I been aware, that you were really in want of this money, I should have paid you long ago. But the reports which have reached me of your being a wealthy man, led me to consider the precise time of repayment as a matter of as little importance to you as it is certainly to me. Give me leave to run my eye over my banking-book. I received it but yesterday with the balance made out. You must pardon me if I say, Mr. Bremlock, that not even your blustering threat will induce me to encroach on the thousand pounds which I always chose should remain with my bankers. But let me see No, Sir, I cannot give you a check to the amount you demand. — Then I wish you a good morning, Sir. — Stay, Sir, let me understand you clearly. Is it seriously your purpose to send an execution into my house? — Yes, Sir. — To-day? — Within half an hour, Sir. — Then assuredly, Mr. Bremlock, I shall not permit you to quit my house without being paid. You will remain, Sir, while I write to a friend to assist me in making the payment thus rudely called for.

I can't think, Miss, where your dear Pa' is — he promised to be home by two, and here it is half past — so I thought I would just come and see whether you liked your luncheon, or had ordered the carriage, or — No, after their journey yesterday, I should not venture to have their horses out without papa's leave expressly had and obtained. But would you do me the favour to tell me why he has sent for me to do the honours, as he says, of a dinner party which he gives to-morrow? — I have not the slightest idea. — Will there be any other lady but myself? — The colonel directed me to write two notes in your name, one to Lady Glander, and the other to Miss Sandorp, and they are coming. — Well, I dare say, I am curious to know what's the meaning of all this. — Oh, Mr. Frank, very happy to see you. I hope you are well. — Very well, Ma'm, as to body and frame, but the life I lead is by no means pleasing to me. Unfortunately it has made me contract habits of idleness; all taste for occupation is gone; I have neglected the accomplishments that cost me so much labour, and I am frightened when I think of the time it would take to recover what I have lost. — But Pa' told me you had got a very lucrative situation. — Lucrative, yes, lucrative it is, but as a surveyer of the dock I have nothing to do but to stand gaping in the air. — True, but how do you spend your leisure hours? — I have no time that I might spend after my own way and fashion. As soon as I leave office I am bound to go to aunt Pipsy to play at backgammon with her. — Poor Mr. Frank, I pity you. But won't you stay a moment? Pa' is expected to come home in a minute,

and he'll be very happy to see you, as he wants to speak to you about your pony. — My pony, Ma'm? I never got a pony of my own. There must be a mistake, Ma'm. — I don't know, but Pa' says you have got a very fine one; he has seen you trotting down to Roseberry Cottages more than once. — Oh, that pony is not mine own, it belongs to Mr. Armstrong, the pawn-broker, who has got it as a forfeit. He wants to sell it, and if Colonel Chilly wishes to have one, he only has to tell me. — You are very kind, Mr. Frank. I am particularly fond of ponies.

75.

Good morning, Sir; fine day ... healthy invigorating weather. And you are squatting there mating and chessing. — Ah, Gilpy, how d'you do, my dear fellow? ... Well, I don't see how that queen is to be got out of check. I'll finish the game after luncheon. — Where is Miss Shram? — She is gone with Kate and Jane to the Rectory. — But they will be tired to death, for it is little less than nine miles. — Well, my dear fellow, what's that? — nothing! — I think if you had to walk nine miles you would consider it something, dear. — Ay, to walk, I grant you. I should as soon think of walking to Jerusalem; but to horses — and horses that have not too much work at any time, it is only wholesome exercise. — Horses? what horses have they got? — They have got the phaeton. I told Hubert to tell the coachman to get it ready for them; and Kate drives, you know, remarkably well, ... and the ponies are so quiet ... and she is so fond of driving, ... not that I should let her drive horses that were not perfectly quiet. What's the matter, Pricky? — Here is a note for

you, Sir. — Well, let me see . . . „Dear Sir, I regret that a compulsory visit to London this afternoon will prevent my having the pleasure of dining with you to-day, as I had proposed.“ — That's odd, Gilpy. — Yes, very odd indeed, considering. — Well, never mind. I pity him, . . . the city for wealth, the country for health. — I hear that some lady . . . I did hear her name, but ah dear, I forget — is going to give a juvenile fancy ball, and I was going to ask if you knew her, Captain. It's because I think my little girls would like to go, if they were invited. — There is to be a thing of the sort at Mrs. Tricksome's, I believe. Tall woman, in a green bonnet, sits opposite the church-warden's amiable person, subject to jaundice — had a slight touch of epilepsy about four years since — nice house for the purpose. — Have you sent for Doctor Poodle? — No . . . why? — I thought . . . I may be mistaken . . . but I thought you said Harried was unwell. Wouldn't it be better — eh — to — don't you think . . .? — Oh no, her illness is not of a serious character. I rather think she has some secret weighing heavily on her poor heart. — Somebody is coming up stairs . . . who may it be? — I'll lay a bet it is the rustling of Mrs. Bottleball's roundabout silk gown in the gallery. — Good morning, dear Gilpy. — Dear me, you won't let me alone, I hope. — I must, I must, dear fellow.

76.

Well, what is there for dinner? What! nothing ready? no fire lit? no cloth laid? And here am I, just come home, expecting to sit down to table! — Sir, I thought you were to dine out to-day. I understood you Tuesday. — Tuesday week, I told you. What

business had you to think? Dine out, indeed! It seems you would drive me out amongst you to do so. This is always the way, when I come in particularly hungry, and expect to find everything ready, I am sure to find nothing. — Very sorry, Sir, quite misunderstood; and so did the cook, too. — There, go, make haste, order dinner to be ready as fast as possible. Then go down to the cellar, bring up a bottle of hock, draw the cork, and light the fire. A man has only to wish for a thing, to be sure not to obtain it! Contradiction in every thing! Here have I been all day hacking and hoofing about the town . . . refused luncheon at Smith's, and now I come home, and get nothing. I did not want this, to put me out to-day. I've been enough put out. This morning I had scarce got out into the street, when down came the rain, pouring cats and dogs! Of course, there was no such thing as a cab or coach in the way, and I had forgotten my umbrella. — Dinner is ready, Sir. — Why, what in Heaven's name has Mrs. Gilly sent up? I ordered gravy soup, and here she has sent up turnip-soup, or some abominable white-looking stuff. Away with it, I say! Yet no: plague on that Gilly. I'm so hungry, I'm constrained to taste it. Odious stuff! Let her know how annoyed I am. I must eat something after fasting all day, . . . Here! take this stuff away! I've done with it . . . Now, if there's one thing above all others I wished to have to-day, it was a glass of the old hock. I particularly fancied it. How provoking . . . how detestable this endless contradiction is! I told you to bring up hock, not Sauterne. — I'm very sorry, Sir, I thought it was hock. — There again! You thought, did you? This comes of your thinking! What business have you to think? Do just as I tell you.

There's a rap. Good heavens! who can this be, come at this time? People are sure to call just at the wrong time! Well, what is it? — It is the man from the jeweller's, Sir, come with the leontine that you ordered for Miss Lucy, your goddaughter. — Curse the fellow, what does he come now for? Go, tell the fellow to wait, or come some other time. I can't get up from dinner. Why didn't he come at the time I ordered? — Sir, he did, but you were out: and he thought he should find you at home. — Catch me standing godfather again to any one! Well, have you told the man to wait? — Yes, Sir, he is waiting below. — Stir the fire, and put some more coal on. What a smoke! Mind, I dismiss you to-morrow. I shall pay you a quarter's wages, and you may go about your business. — I'm sure, Sir, I'm very sorry; it's not my fault, Sir. — I tell you if you had lit the fire in good time, so as to have admitted of its burning properly up, there would have occurred nothing of this short. — Indeed, Sir, there was a very good fire when you sat down. — Why don't you open the window? — I can't get it open. The window has been freshly painted, and shut before the paint was thoroughly dry. — Why did you shut it? — Because . . . because, Sir . . . — Because you are the stupidest servant I ever had. You leave me to-morrow. Go down and order a mutton chop, and, mind, tell Gilly to take care and do the potatoes to my liking What is this world with all its contradictions and vexations! What is man? a ball thrown from the cook to the apothecary, from him to the cook again, and so on Well, John, did

you speak about the potatoes? — Yes, Sir. — Why, they are all as watery as possible! How stupid Gilly is, that she can never boil a potato. Is the evening paper come in yet? — No, Sir. — Are the books sent from the circulating library? — No, Sir. — Did you take the letter to the post? . . . the letter, I say, which I left on the hall-table when I went out this morning? — I . . . quite . . . forgot, Sir. — What! What! nothing done that I ordered? This is monstrous! This is intolerable! Recollect, you leave this house to-morrow.

78.

Is Mrs. Millibrand at home? — No, Sir, not at home. — Is Miss Millibrand within? — Both gone out, Sir. — I should be sorry to disturb them, if they are engaged, but I am so old and intimate a friend, that if they are at home, and visible to any one, I am sure they would see me. — Oh, they are not invisible no where to-day to no one here. — Pray, take my card. — Thank you kindly, Sir; Missis shall have your card when she comes back from London. — What! gone! — Went this morning to meet Missis's maiden sister, Miss Baddy, who has just come from the Indies. — This morning! . . . and how long will they stay? — A week, Missis said, or ten days at longest. — Oh, well, it can't be helped. I shall remain at Bangor till they return. Are they quite well? — Why, tolerably. Missis was so bad Sunday come sennight, that Doctor Grumble was obliged to bleed her. But she is better and stronger now, and means to consult somebody in London. — And your young Mistress, how is she? — Oh, she had a touch of the influenza last week. — Not serious, I hope? —

Oh, no! young folks don't so much mind. Doctor Grumble said hers was little more than a common catarrh; but then he told her a cold is not a thing to play with. You have heard of her luck, I suppose? — No, what luck? unless — you mean — my arrival. — I thought every body knew. My Missis's maiden sister, Miss Baddy, brought home the news from the Indies. — I've heard nothing. — Only to think! and an old friend, too! and I to have the telling of it? Why, Miss Willibrand's father's only brother that survived, has died at some queer place in those parts — and he's left all his fortune to her. — You don't say so! have you their address in London? — Oh yes; the British Hotel, Finsbury Square. — Very well, and now, can you tell me where I can find furnished lodgings? — How luckily things do turn out! There's Mr. Glistler, the apothecary, who has just the apartments to suit you; there up the street. He is Missis's apothecary, and you see blue and red bottles in his shop-window. — Thank you.

79.

Dear son, what on earth has kept you at Richmond so late? Have you dined? — Dined! hours ago. — We waited dinner nearly an hour for you. Did we not, Mary? — More, Ma', the lamb was stone cold, and the fish boiled to pieces. — I'm extremely sorry, but I told William that I should not be here until the evening. — He misunderstood you, then. Will you have some coffee, Griffin? — None, I thank you. — Some tea? — None. — Oh dear, no, ... dissipated people never drink such weak liquors as tea or coffee. — You seem to have formed a very unfavourable and somewhat erroneous opinion of my

character. I am not conscious of having deserved to be called dissipated, nor do I know that I have either denounced tea or renounced coffee. — I'm sure, I don't know, but this I do know, that you have much changed since Peters, the Rector died. But I hope you are not irredeemable. So tell us if you are come to stay two or three days with us? — I have no engagement in town. — I'm happy to hear you say so. — But why, Ma'm? — Because I have to speak to you about a letter dropped in from your uncle Cupboard who wishes to ship you off to Madras. — Ship me off to Madras! I would rather do anything than part with you. — I thought it would be the very best you can do — save you from destruction, and make you a rich man into the bargain. — And lose your society for ever. — I have not much of it, as it is. — Well, what I mean to say is this, I am quite satisfied to live upon my allowance . . . I owe no debts . . . I am not likely to incur any — but if my mother is of opinion that a life of idle independence is not desirable, then I am ready to start whenever she pleases to my uncle according to her desire. — Having previously prepared yourself in a mercantile house in the City. — Well, be it so.

80.

Who's there? — Damperton, Mrs. Fatty. — Bless my heart, Mr. Damperton, what a time of night to be strolling about with your gun! Why, where do you come from? — That is about the last question in the world I can answer satisfactorily. I have been wandering across a country with which I am not particularly well acquainted, have tired myself to death, and fallen asleep. — Fallen into a ditch,

Mr. Damperton, I should think. Why, dear me, what a condition you are in! — Exactly! however, my darling, give me some supper, some hot brandy and water, and order me the most comfortable bed in the house, for I am „a tired“. — Why, Sir, where is your servant with your clothes . . . you cannot think of sleeping here in that condition. — Not exactly, I shall take off my clothes when I go to bed — and as for my servant, he is snug and happy at Sir Brimstone's, where I ought to be too. I tell you I am hungry — and tired — and shall be very sleepy — out with your tid-bits and delicacies, something piquant, nice, but savoury, eh — and after that a comfortable roost. — You shall have something to eat, and something to drink, for those I can give you myself; but as for a bed, I haven't one in the house . . . crammed full from top to bottom. — I am very tired. I can sleep compact like a dog on a hearth-rug; half a bed will do for me. — I have no bed whatever to-night, and here it is one o'clock — you had better let me ring up the next turn-out and get back to Walpworth. — Thank you, not I, I should not get there till nearly four . . . all the family buried in a deep sleep — no no — none of your nonsense! . . . where am I to rest? — I told you the truth; there is not a bed disengaged. — That is very unfortunate indeed; however, I rejoice that you have so much custom — all is good for trade — come, let me eat — let me warm myself. — I'll make you comfortable as much as I can, but then take my advice; you'll let me order a chaise and pair and go to Gallford, where they have plenty of beds, I've no doubt. — Well, if it must, it must.

81.

Good morning, Slanky, it's a century I did not see you. — Of course, you could not as I've just come back from Egypt. — Well, have you seen the Sphynx? — Of course, I have. — Are you not enchanted with the calm beauty of her features? — Calm hideousness, you want to say! It's all humbug about her, and the pyramids too. — Let us see, what was the riddle? — What animal is that which goes on four legs in the morning, two at noon, and three at night? — Oh, I see, it's a cab-horse; first on all fours, when he is on the stand; then, off his fore-legs, when a heavy fare tips him up by leaning back; and lastly, on three, when he goes home lame at night. — You are a devilish clever fellow, I see. — Do you know why Joseph's brethren threw him into the pit? — Because they saw an opening for a nice young man, I should think. — No, because he did not behave well in the boxes. — A truce to your jokes. Did you hear, that old Helpy is dead? — Indeed, is he? how did he die? — He died as originally as he lived. Having gone a angling he leaned against a rail, which, snapping with the weight, he fell into the water, where no doubt he would have been drowned, if a younger brother of the line had not plucked him from the death below. At eleven o'clock next morning he was still in bed. However as he had never kept his bed for a day, he would get up, and so he rose. The next day he kept his bed. Your hand, Sir, if you please, said the Doctor. Very feverish, a blister, Mr. Helpy. — Pshaw! I never had a blister. — And I must bleed you. — Bleed! I tell you, Doctor, I never lost a drop of blood in my life; I never will. — But medicine, Mr.

Helpy? — I have lived sixty years without medicine, and is it likely that physic will do me good now? — But, my dear Mr. Helpy, said his housekeeper, if you won't take medicine, you'll die. — I never died in my life, said he, and breathed his last. — Well, peace to his soul! — Amen.

82.

You are going to leave us, I see. — Yes, I am setting out for Mr. — When does the coach start? — At half past eight precisely. — Get in, if you please, Sir, we are going to start. — Good bye, Mr. Damford. — Good bye. — Don't you prefer riding forwards, Ma'm? — No, I thank you, I can travel backwards and forwards. — Shall we endeavour to arrange our legs, Sir? — You are right, Sir, it's much more comfortable so. — Ladies, may I be allowed to smoke a cigar? — Oh no, Sir, I abominate smoking, really, I should feel ill very soon. — Won't you allow me, Ma'm, to hand your lap-dog out to the conducteur? I abominate dogs. — Oh dear, my dear little Amy, I would rather die than see him fumbled about by other people. — Can't help it, Ma'm; dogs are subject to growing rabid, you know. — Well, Sir, I will submit to your smoking if you will permit my pet remaining where it is. — Done! Ma'm. — Can't you get a little further, Sir? — Quite impossible, Ma'm, my neighbour tells for two. — I am sorry, Sir, but it's not my fault to be as big as I am. — Dear me, what a jolting! The road seems to be very bad. — Very, indeed. — It's not the fault of the road, Ma'm, it's the bad condition of our carriage. — It seems to be badly hung. — It's not on springs at all, I should say. — You appear inclined to sleep,

Sir. — Yes, I have missed my nap to-day, but it won't do, the coach shakes too much. — I've got pins and needles in my right leg. — Why don't you stretch it out? — I can't, there is some box under the seat. — Whose is it? — It's mine, Sir. — I thought as much, ladies are never travelling without deal-, paste- or other boxes. — It is nothing but a dozen of night-caps for my husband, which gentlemen can rarely do without.

83.

Have you rooms? Sitting- and bed-room, eh? . . . all snug and comfortable, and no mistake? Did you see my servant down here, with the phaeton, and my things? — No, Sir. I think not. What name, Sir? — Windrose, a young man . . . light weight . . . dark mixture frock, leathers and tops, an olive-green phaeton, and pair of bright bays. — No, Sir; no such person has been here; perhaps he has gone to the Lamb, or the New Inn. — Stupid fellow! perhaps he has. I told him „the Hôtel“ as plain as I could speak. — Shall we send and see? — I wish you would. Where do you think he has gone? — To the Lamb, perhaps; I told you. — He could not mistake Lamb for Hôtel! Never mind, I can do without him till to-morrow, so don't fuss yourself on my account. Just show me my room, and I'll order my dinner, and all that, and take a turn while it is getting ready. How long will it be before it is ready? — About half an hour. — What do you call your best wine here? — All very good, Sir, I believe. — What claret have you? — Very good Lafitte, Sir, Château Margaut. — Oh, oh! any good Madeira? . . . London Particular, and no mistake! — Our Madeira, Sir, I am afraid is

not quite so good. — Port and sherry, I suppose? . . . Kitchen wines, eh? — Both excellent in their way, Sir. We get our Port from Paxton, and our sherry from Toone. — Very good names. And Champagne or hock? — Both, Sir. — And ice in the house? — Yes, Sir. — I like dining early by way of a change! it's something new after the infernal late hours of London. I'll be in time, rely upon it, and no mistake. — A gentleman wishes to speak to you. — To me? — Mr. Windrose, I believe, Sir? — Yes, of course, that's my name, and no mistake. What's the gentleman's name? — I don't know, Sir. He is outside, Sir. — Desire him to come in. — He says he is very anxious to see you. — Well, let me see what he wants. Mind my dinner, and no mistake.

84.

Whose horses are these? — Mrs. Mix's, Sir. — What! the lady of my friend Henry Mix of Brumerton in Kent? — The same, Sir. — Is Mr. Mix dead? — Not particularly; he is as lively as ever. — Because you said Mrs. Mix's horses. — Yes, we call every thing Mississ's. What's master's is hers, and what's hers is her own, Sir. Master does not much interfere. — Where are they staying? — At that house, with the bow-window there, Sir. — Oh, I must go and call on them. Very fine pair of nags as ever I clapped my eyes upon . . . good colour and shape; fast trotters I take it. — Uncommon, Sir, and step together like winking! — Well, let me see the family. — Bless my soul, Mr. Windrose, who the deuce would have thought to find you here? — I might say the same to you, Sir. How d'you do, Sir? Need not ask . . . charming well, I am sure. — I'm

hearty and hale, and no mistake. — Are you come to stay here, Mr. Windrose, for some time? — Where do you dine to-day? — I am not engaged anywhere; I'm at the hotel. — I am sure Mrs. Mix will be delighted to see you. She dines at six, because, as she says, early hours, good air, and plain dealing are good for one's health, and I believe it to be so. — I shall be most happy. — I think a toddle along the road will do us good. Mrs. Mix says walking exercise is the best, so come, let us start. — With all my heart. — A very nice place . . . for a sea place it's uncommon snug. Mrs. Mix's opinion is, that the mixture of trees, and sea, and corn-fields, and downs, and good roads, and fine cliffs is extremely beautiful. — That's a large ship in the offing. I think it's a man-of-war. — I don't know much about ships, but I dare say it is. — There seems to be no news in the London papers this morning. — No, I don't trouble my head much about politics. — Is not there one of your footmen coming after us? — Well, Stephen, what is it? — My Mississ, Sir, wants you to come in. — I'm coming, Stephen.

85.

I'm quite refreshed by the washing. The old woman had all to do to hold me when the great wave came all over me: I feel it singing in my ears now. — Rely upon it, dear Ma', it's uncommonly healthy. — I am sure I'll have another dip before we go. After breakfast you must show us all the sights — that is, if there are any; we must go down to the shore and pick up shells — and so make a day of it; for we must be off to-morrow morning. — I hope you will grant us a day more; though there is not

much more to look at than you see out of one of these windows. However we'll go out and have a toddle, as soon as the fashionable time arrives. — I'm sure of one thing; a warm bath would do me a world of good. — So I think. Let me ring the bell, and order one for you in an hour or two. — Well, anything to make myself agreeable. — What building is this? — This is the Town-hall, Ma'm. It was erected about ten years ago, the old one having been destroyed by fire. — What do you say of a yachting party with our neighbour's five daughters? — I've no objection whatever, only I expect we shall have some cards on board. — What are you going to do with cards? — Hamper and I can go quietly with our game while you are trimming your sails. — I should like to join you, or, at all events, I'll bet and advise. (On board the yacht.) I hope we shall not have bad weather. — It seems not unlikely. The heavens are getting overcast and the gulls fly low. — I think the breeze seems to be springing up. I'll just step on board. I'm getting fidgetty about dinner. — I say, by Jove, there is a ship on fire in Portsmouth harbour. — A ship on fire! I hope it's a long way off. — Oh! how dreadful! splendid sight! — Very fine! strong flame . . . burning fiercer. — What a pity, it begins to rain. — Mizzling only. — What tower is there? — It's Cowes. — How far do you think it to be? — It's a mile, not more. — But how are we to get there? — In the boat, of course. — Do you think that the boat can take the party at one trip? — Certainly not. It is pitch-dark, a good deal of sea on, and the rain beating right out of the harbour into our faces. — Who is to go first? — The ladies of course. — But not alone? — No, two of us with them.

My dear Mr. Drolly, have you heard that Netherwood Park is let at last? — No, I have not. — But it is, for Mrs. Launch has just been here, and she told me all about it. Do you not want to know who has taken it? — You want to tell me, and I've no objection to hearing it. — Why, my dear, you must know, Mrs. Launch says that Netherwood is taken by a young man of large fortune, from the North of England. — What is his name? — Bingham. — Is he married or single? — Oh! single, my dear, to be sure! A single man of large fortune, four or five thousand a year. I think you must visit him as soon as he comes. — I see no occasion for that. — Occasion? properly not; but I venture to say that you had better go than not. — It is more than I engage for. — Good morning, Mr. Brand, where do you come from so early? — I've been just paying a visit to our fresh neighbour, Mr. Bingham of Netherwood Park. — Well, what sort of a man is he? — He is just what a young man ought to be, sensible, good-humoured, lively; and I never saw such happy manners! so much ease, with such perfect good breeding. — Oh! you are a great deal too apt, you know, to like people in general. You never see a fault in any body. All the world are good and agreeable in your eyes. I never heard you speak ill of a human being in my life. — I would wish not to be hasty in answering any one; but I always speak what I think. — I know you do; and it is that which makes the wonder. With your good sense, to be so honestly blind to the follies and nonsense of others! — There is no putting young heads on old shoulders, Mr. Drolly, so let me have my own way. — I am told

that he is ate up with pride. — One cannot wonder that so very fine a young man, with family, fortune, everything in his favour, should think highly of himself. If I may so express it, he has a right to be proud. — Well, but not vain. A person may be proud without being vain, don't you think so? — To be sure, but he is not vain, as much as I know of him. — Who is to keep his house? — His own sister.

87.

What do you think of the horse I have bought? — It's a pity, Sir, that good looks and good manners don't always go together. — The filly is very handsome, no doubt. — Very handsome, Sir, but such a price! — She is thorough-bred, all blood. — All blood, Sir, and a little brimstone. — Cost me a bank of money. — I should let her out to sign-painters, Sir — she is too handsome to ride. — Don't you think it possible to break her, Bob? — Why, look you here, Sir, when an animal has what I call original vice . . . that is vice it can't help, it's no use doing anything with it. Breaking is of no avail . . . we can only pity it. — I tell you the filly cost me a thousand pounds. — Will never be worth her beans. — She shall be broken, so talk no more about it. — Well, Sir, it all depends upon whom you want her for — there's a good many folks who would'nt mind risking upon her. — Want her for? What do you think I bought her for? — What! for your Miss Lucy, Sir? No, Squire, it would be entirely child-murder. — What's her vice? — Why, Sir, this is it . . . as long as you keep a bit out of her mouth, or a hand from her back, she is the loveliest thing . . . I'll say it,

whether standing, lying, trotting, galloping, or only at the rack . . . she is the loveliest thing as ever wore a tail. For a wild one nothing can beat her. — Who rides her? — Who, that's it, Sir . . . nothing but the flies have ever kept a minute on her. — You can't think how much that filly grieves me. Such a beautiful animal . . . such a figure . . . and yet so vicious! — Ha! uncle, how often do we see the same thing with men and women. — That's of less consequence, but with an Arabian filly, that has cost me so much . . . it's shocking! — Are there no hopes of her? — None! Well, I'll tell you what, William, I'll try your spirit now: break the filly and have her. I'm tired of her.

88.

What have you got there, Jack? — A card, Sir, from Mr. Simcox. — Let me see! . . . „To-morrow being Michaelmas, or, at it is sometimes called, St. Michael's day, have got a goose for dinner at three o'clock. Will you come and eat a bit?“ . . . Well, Jack, tell him that I shall send word within an hour. First I must write my yesterday's journal, else I forget . . . Nov. 10th rose at eight — shaved — 9 breakfast — 3 boiled beef for dinner, and carrots hot — note from Rumpy to dine to-morrow; answered, go — 6 walk to London bridge — 10 supper, broiled red herring, no cheese, gin and water, 2 glass — 11 bed. — Though the goose is a foolish bird, as it is too much for one and not enough for two, I think I shall go. . . . Jane, your last goose was tolerably good, but stuffing decidedly bad; and as for your apple-sauce, it was not enough to go twice round. Mind your business, Christmas is drawing near, you know. — Good morning, my dear girls; you cannot

take your dancing lesson here, nor, as I think anywhere else this morning; Mrs. Samper is extremely ill, and the noise will distract her. — I tell you what we can do, we can go and take our lesson in the laundry. — Do what you please, my love, only Ma' is not well enough to bear the noise here. — How is Tommy to-day? — He is all over red spots; I must send for the doctor after breakfast. — I don't understand the cause of the complaint. — I think it may proceed from cold — being out at night will do it sometimes — letting off squibs and fireworks . . . silly thing . . . poor dear, nearly lost an eye already . . . You are never half careful in that respect; I am often afraid that something of the same sort will happen to you . . . What's the matter, Jack? — Dr. Flanders is waiting. — Wait here, girls, I'll be back in no time. — Now, what does the doctor say about Tommy? — He says it is a clear case of small pox. But the eruption is mild and favourable; common attention and care will get him well through it, I have no doubt; it is of the distinct kind, and of course less serious than the confluent. — What does Tommy say? — Oh, he is a great deal dejected. As to you, my girls, I shall get you vaccinated a second time. Prevention is better than cure. The cow-pox is like everything else: it wears out.

89.

Have you been out, brother? — Yes, to the Rectory. — It's very cold out, isn't it? Jane, dear, just ring the bell, thanks . . . we have been very comfortable. — I thought you proposed a walk yourself? — Yes, I did . . . I had my great coat put on and my shawl wrapper . . . and meant to call on Mrs.

Norry, but I met him, and asked him if Mrs. Norry was at home, and he said no; so I.... I came back again, because I knew it must be dull for the ladies to be left alone... and here, thanks to them, I am quite at my ease. Fanny, dear, give me that Eau de Lavender. — It appears you have been writing. — No, I have got Hutton write for me... Jane, love, get me my seal ring. I will beg you to seal that letter. — What is it about? — It's about those air-cushions. Capital invention that... Ah! but what was I saying before Hughes came in? Oh!... I wish somebody would recollect for me... it was... — About the horses running away with the post-chaise! — Ah! so it was. I forget if I ever told... — I think not, uncle Phlegm. — Something by the roadside frightened the off-horse, and away we went.... down the hill at full speed... set the other horse off with him, and we thought... thought that we should be dashed to pieces. — And how did you escape, uncle? — Oh! when they got to the bottom of the hill, the horses stopped of themselves. — Very lucky, indeed. — Will you just ring the bell, brother... I must send for my snuff. Ah! and now you are up, do me the kindness to stir the fire. What o'clock is it? — It's past four. We shall scarcely have light enough to read the papers. — Don't read them to me. I am more nervous than ever. Just open my snuff-box for me. Had'nt you better dine here and let us have a game in the evening. — You are very kind. I shall have great pleasure; but I must just step to the surgery, to order a few things for my patients; I will return at six. — Come back as soon as you can. I'll get my man to wheel me to my room, and dress me directly, so that I shall be here waiting for you. — Jane, dear, my shoe is untied; won't you tie it for me.

Do you take a London paper here? — Of course, Sir; a house like ours takes a London paper. We have the „Morning Post“ up to last Saturday week, Sir, and shall have all last weeks down by next week's carrier. But I hope, Sir, you are in no hurry to see the papers? — And why so? — Because, Sir, the tandem family has got them... Is this your first visit to our place, Sir? — Yes, but your town seems to be empty; except yourself and your servants, I have not seen a human being. — Quite the contrary, Sir... fullest season ever known. — Then what is become of all the people? — It's because every body is gone down to the market to witness the public sale of Master Snixburn's last cow. — Why is it sold? — It's because he can't or won't pay the taxes. — Is your house full? — Why, Sir, I should have been full, if it hadn't been for that rascal that keeps the Golden Lion; he kidnaps customers into his house by sending cards and under-charging so, that I am sure he cannot get a living profit. — Who are the visitors in your house? — Why, Sir, I have not many, but they are all of the first respectability, all tip-top people, I dare say. Carriage people, we call them. — Have you got any guide-book? — Of course, I have. Not many books in the world like that, eh! Capitally complete, and completely capital. But as the saying is, man's work is never perfect; there is one terrible fault in it. — What is it? — He should not have mentioned the Golden Lion, but it shows the author's good natured simplicity. — Well, Mr. Snapper, I will now, guide-book in hand, pay a visit to the town; at five o'clock I will return and since (as I see by the book) you have a well-supplied mar-

ket — The best in the whole universe, Sir. — Well, then, you will let me have a nice little dinner; some fish and . . . — fish! To-day is Monday, you know, Sir, and Wednesdays and Saturdays are our fish-days. — A veal cutlet, then, and . . . — Veal! we only kill veal once a week, and that's on Thursdays. But if you will please to leave it to my cook, Sir, she'll send you up as nice a little dinner as you could wish to sit down to. — Very well, Mr. Snapper, I submit.

91.

Now, Dobson, clear the table a little, and bring a fresh bottle of Port. — I can't help saying, Harry, that this quiet hour with you, from seven till eight, is the one I most enjoy of the four and twenty. — You are very kind, Sir. — There is no conversation when women are present. All their talk is about books, and music, and pictures, and operas, and plays, and all that sort of thing . . . nothing rational in it. Come, fill your glass, Harry. A good glass of wine that. No, no; that is all very well for women. What we want is rational conversation . . . something to relieve the mind when the cares of the day are over. What say you? — Quite of your opinion. To enjoy the country one must forget the counting-house. — Aye, to be sure. I say . . . I'm very glad we got rid of those cottons as we did . . . marked M. M. bales 94 to 200. I was sure they would go down. — I thought so too. — Jink's house will burn their fingers with them if they keep them long. They must go on falling; it stands to reason. Fill your glass! — I had rather enough, Sir. — No, no, Harry, the wine won't do you any harm. I'm thinking that 12 per

cent is a heavy premium on the Neptune. To be sure, Farry & Sons, whom I saw at Lloyd's yesterday, offered to do the whole at ten and a half, but between ourselves, I don't much like them. — No more do I. — Take your wine, the coach will be here soon. This wine has been eighteen years in bottle in my own cellar. I laid down a pipe of Madeira at the same time. — Excellent wine, Sir. — I'm sorry we let Sphynx & C^o; have those coffees at the price, this morning, for I am certain they are looking up. But I was overruled by Brindle. — I'm rather sorry, too; but then, we sold at a fairish profit, you know. Besides, we got a heavy pull on the rums. — I say, Harry, fill your glass. I declare this wine is as bright as a ruby. Look! not a speck in it. — Capital wine, indeed. — I say, just take out your pocket-book and make a memorandum of what must be done tomorrow morning. What's the matter, Dobson? — Coffee ready, Sir; and the coach is waiting for Mr. Harry Filks. — Good night, Harry, I hope you will be up very early and look closely after matters in the morning. — I shall, I shall ... Good night, Sir.

92.

Pix, my old friend, how are you? — Ah! Marblestone, my old boy — how goes it? — Why, tol-lol. I say, Pix, I want to speak to you. — Ah! ... well; what's about? — Why, it's something private; so let us go into your own room. — Come along, then. — Now, what's it? out with it. — I say, what do you think, my nephew has taken a liking to your daughter. — No! bless me! you don't say so. — True, upon my life; at least, he tells me. And, from what I can understand, she likes him. — How very odd! And

yet it is not, neither, now I come to think of it; for I have thought, for some weeks past, there was something queer in his manner. I've thought, somehow, when I've been talking to him upon business, that his mind was running upon something sweeter than sugars. — That was it, as sure as a gun. What say you to their making a match of it, eh? — Why, I don't see any harm in it. But, supposing, we do make a match of, what do you intend to do for your nephew? — First of all, tell me what you intend to do for your daughter ... or for him, which will be all one. — No, no, that's not at all business-like. I can't be buyer and seller too. You opened the transaction, so you must speak first. — Well, I'll tell you what. You as eldest partner in the house, have four-eighths of the business. Camper has three eighths and my nephew has one eighth. Now, give him one your eighths, which will make his share in the house a quarter, and I'll give him five thousand pounds down, as clean as a whistle. — An eighth! my old buck, you haven't forgotten how to make a bargain. But let me see! an eighth? Eights in the .. um ... um .. go five and carry two; fives in the .. um ... um .. and there remains .. um ... um — well; that's a good deal; but I'll give it. — You will? Very well; done. — And done. And there's my hand to it. But I say: you'll give the young folks five-hundred pounds for out-fit just to set them agoing. — No, no; dash me if I do. — Then I'm off, and it's no bargain. — So say I, and no harm done. So my nephew may get another wife, and she may get another husband. Good-bye, old boy. — But come; I say, Marblestone; I'll tell you what I'll do; I'll halve it with you. I'll come down two hundred and fifty if you'll come down ditto. — Why .. well

... we don't spoil a ship to save a half penny worth of tar ... I'll do it. So done; and here's my hand to bargain. — And done again; and now your nephew may have the girl as soon as ever he likes.

93.

Waiter! Breakfast immediately. Tea, black and green, and all that. — Eggs and toast, Sir? — By all means. — Any ham, Sir? — Precisely; and no delay. — Anchovy perhaps, Sir? — No, I don't care for anchovy — but pray bring what you like, and above all, make haste, my good fellow. I am as hungry as a wolf. — Like the newspaper, Sir? — Thank ye. Now for heaven's sake ... — Yes, Sir, immediately, Sir ... Every thing ready, Sir. — Are the toast hot and rich and the eggs plump? — I hope they are. — Have you another slice of toast getting ready? — Yes, Sir. — Let the third, if you please, be thicker, and the fourth. — Yes, Sir. — No Yarmouth bloaters? — No, Sir. — Glorious moment! Beautiful place a coffee-house. Fine English place ... everything so snug and at hand ... so comfortable ... easy ... have what you like, and without fuss. I prefer breakfast to lunch, though lunching may have it's merits in certain predicaments. — Waiter, what am I to pay? — Half a crown, Sir. — Now, let me see, where I am to go next. I should like to take a ride. Let me see! Where had I best going to? To Telscome perhaps? Yes, it is only a matter of five miles or so — and it is better than riding along these muddy streets this foggy morning. Good morning, Simmy! What do you think the weather is going to do? It will clear directly; it's

lifting to seaward, a certain sign that it will. Do you come from Telscome? — Yes; they are going to have a hare-hunting there. — Indeed, do they — well, I'll join them. — You have only to get on the top of a hill, and you will soon discover the whole party. — Well, I will go at any rate, fog or no fog, and take my chance. Hostler, don't forget taking my horse to the farrier to-morrow; one of the shoes is very likely to fall off. — Very well, Sir.

94.

It can't be .. no, no ... it can't be! — What's the matter, Sir? — Bed .. a shilling! — One shilling, Sir. — And I .. I slept soundly all night! — Glad to hear it, Sir. I believe you took no supper? — Do you think I am from the Diamond Mines or the Gold Coast? Supper! ... and bed a shilling! ... breakfast ninepence! — Ninepence, Sir. — A cup of milk and a slip of toast?! — You call it breakfast, so do we. You might have had coffee and eggs for the same money. — Oh, then it seems you charge according to the clock, and if a man was to have only eggs for dinnertime, I suppose he would have to pay for full-grown turkeys. — The rule, Sir, at every respectable inn. — Do you call this place an inn? a melting-pot .. yes, a crucible! Eh! what's this? Oats! — Oats, Sir ... you came on horseback. — Thank you for the news, Sir. I've come a hundred miles on horseback, but I bless my stars, this is only the third time I have incurred a charge for oats .. Oats, fourpence! And after such a harvest! Providence is lost upon these people! — I believe, Sir, you would not have your boots cleaned. — I never was a fop in my young days, and I hope, I

am too old for such vanities now. Humph! Two shillings and a penny. — And then, Sir, there is myself, Sir, and the ostler, and . . . — If I have given you any trouble; I am very sorry for it, but . . . What do you come in for? ostler! — That horse of yours, Sir, must have been fond of you, to bring you all the way to London. — To be sure he is . . . but why, my man, do you think so? — Why, Sir, by rights he ought to have died three days ago. Poor thing! But it's no use to grieve, Sir . . . dogs must be fed. — Dogs! anything happened to my horse? — Dead, Sir. — Dead! what could he die of? — It's my opinion, Sir, that he died of the smell of the hay. — Didn't you give him any oats? — I tried, but he did not seem to know what oats was made for. — Well, oats fourpence; take four from twenty five, and there will remain one and twenty pence. There . . . there!

95.

Do you know that it is two years since your visit to our place? — Yes, but I am not come to stay with you; I am going to Queershire. — What, Sir! not stop? Why, Lord, Sir! I thought you had come from London on purpose for the occasion. — For what occasion? — What occasion, indeed! Why, Sir, to-night our theatre is to open for the season! It has set all the town agog; and surely you must have heard in London! I can assure you, the good Londoners are scarcely conscious of the opening, or the being open of their own theatres. However the opening of the theatre of a place like this is an interesting event; so as my visit to my friends in Queershire is not timed to a day, I will remain and

witness it. — And you will not repent of it. But you had better go and fetch a ticket now, as the interest excited by this promise of elegant recreation is as general as intense. — And so I will . . . Have you any place in the boxes for to-night, Sir? — How many do you want, Sir? — Only one for myself. — Luckily I have one place which has just been given up. — Because it was not deemed worth keeping . . . a seat on a back row at the top of the house? — Beg pardon, Sir; it most luckily happens to be a seat on the first row of the centre dress-box. — I am fortunate indeed! You expect a real house? — Tremendous, Sir! Every place taken. — What is the price? — Two shillings, Sir. — Here is a sovereign. Give me change, if you please. — I'm sorry, I've only two shillings in silver; I have given away all my small money in change. But I shall send to the treasury. — Very well, Sir. — You must know, Sir, that the house is nearly taken up by subscribers, and the number of orders is immense. — Is it? Your theatre has put forth a very attractive bill. — Never before, Sir, was there such a company collected together in our town. Why, Sir, Smirt is in himself a host. Then, Miss Snuppy is a host; Wixon is a host; Goxon is a host; Mrs. Sowzer is a host. In short, there is scarcely one in the whole company but is singly a host. — What is the name of the piece? — The Sweep in a fix.

96.

Glad to meet you of all people. — Well, here we are in whole skins. — What a crush! At one time thought I should give up the ghost. — Lucky for

you, you had an order . . . you escaped it . . . Miss Canary got one of her sharp elbows stuck so deep in my ribs, I thought I felt it coming through on the other side . . . Well; what think you of our new theatre? — It is a pretty little theatre. — Pretty! Little! you mean splendid! immense! Little! It will hold nearly three hundred people! Little, indeed! Complaint generally is that it is too large . . . that one can neither see nor hear so well as in the old one. — For my part, I am partial to a small theatre, wherein you may count every line of the burnt cork on the actor's nose. — Exactly my notion. But how many theatres are there in London? — About twenty, large and small, open every night, and all full to suffocation. — What do you think of the new dropscene? — It's very nice, very, indeed. — Splendid, you would say. But, hear, the music is tuning. — Who is the leader? — Mr. Fiddlebow plays the first violin and leads; the first second is played by his eldest son, and the big drum is performed upon by an amateur. — What an immense crowd in the pit! — The boxes will be fuller presently. The persons you see are orderlies. — It's a pity that I can't see the see of the great gods. — What do you mean? — I mean the gallery; it must be dreadfully crammed. Only hear the pother over our heads . . . But who is that crimson lackered lady in yonder box? — It is Miss Toothbrush, our Sappho, with her cousin, the captain of our militia. — Stop, they are striking up music. — Is not this the Battle of Prague? — No, it's an overture composed by Mr. Drummer, in honour of this evening. — The prompter's bell! the curtain will rise presently. — I suppose you know that the piece is entirely new and original, a domestic comedy in four acts and a

half, founded on the effecting scene of Mrs. Morsel's late marriage. — Indeed!

97.

From London, Sir? — Yes, Sir. — Never saw London; in fact, never was out of Puddingham. Had the honour of being born in the place . . . have had the honour of passing all my life in it — hope to have the honour of laying my bones in it. Should have no objection, though, to pass two or three days in London, just to see the sights; and yet a man of this town need not break his heart if he never did. You can show nothing there like our engine-house, for instance. — I don't think we can, Sir. — Well, well, Rome was not built in a day. — Do you know Mr. Knob? I am favoured with a letter of introduction by one of his London friends. — Dear, darling Knob! proud to say my most intimate friend . . . will introduce you. Most elegant creature! perfect gentleman! On Wednesday he gives a public breakfast at Warp's skittle-ground; you ought not to miss that . . . the prettiest sight in all Puddingham . . . But . . . a moment . . . Sir! . . . Ah, Tipperly, I say, . . . anything new to-day? — Old Miss Shrimp has lost her snuff-box. — That's old news to me. I knew it long before a quarter past three. But why in such a hurry? — I must go home. Mrs. Pearstump has just put up her new drawing-room curtains, and I have promised to take Mrs. Tipperly to see them. I think they are the old ones dyed in turmeric, and will answer for it. Mrs. Tipperly will be of the same opinion. Good bye. — That Mr. Tipperly, Sir, and his Missis are the most insufferable gossips in the place . . . Will you walk? Perhaps you would like to see our Zoological garden? — There is no

mention of such a thing in the guide-book. — Why, no, all done, projected and executed within these three months. I understand they are getting up something of the same sort in London. They lost no time in taking our hint, eh? — Well, let us go. But is there a confectioner in the place? — Two, Sir. — May I find any iced cream there? — Iced cream? Never heard of such a thing. Curdled cream, you mean, I dare say; don't you? — May be I do ... but let me ask here ... What ice can I have? — Whatever you please, Sir. — Lemonwater then. — Very well, Sir, how much and when for? — I should like to take a glass now, Ma'm. — Oh, we don't keep ices ready made, Sir; but we can make any quantity you please, at only one day's notice. — Won't suit me, Ma'm.

98.

Good morning, Ma'm. I hope you are a little better to-day? — I shall never be the person I was ... at least in this world, Bookworm. I shall never recover from the effects of it. — It was a heavy blow, a sad loss indeed, of so lovely a pet, Ma'm. And that the monster who perpetrated the crime, should have escaped undiscovered! But justice will overtake him, sooner or later, take my word for it, Ma'm. — That will be a benefit to society, but no consolation to me. That won't restore him to life. Is the first volume of „The veiled mourner“ at home yet? I have been upwards of a month „down“ for it. — No, Ma'm; but as soon as it does come home you shall have it. — Remember that now, for you know I read the two last volumes first, to oblige Miss Spawny, who was waiting for them. — Why, Ma'm,

you know if subscribers did not accommodate each other in that way, we shouldn't get on at all. — True, Bookworm. Pray, how does the raffle for the tea-tray and patent snuffers go on? — Why, Ma'm, you know the list has not been up above a fortnight, and forty chances at a shilling a-piece take a long while to fill up. However we are getting on. — Well, Bookworm, it is but fair to tell you that, on Saturday, I tea'd with Mrs. Shrank in Bagstreet; there was a large party; the whole evening we talked about little else but your raffle; and the general opinion was that you would have done much better with eighty at six-pence. — How, Ma'm, much obliged to Mrs. Shrank and her party: a sixpenny raffle would do very well with any one of those inferior booksellers of which unluckily Puddingham abounds. No, Ma'm, rather than so compromise the respectability of my establishment, I would almost sooner return the eighteen shillings to the subscribers, and sell the tea-tray and snuffers at prime-cost. — Well, Sir, just as you like.

99.

On Monday, at the latest, I must return to town. — No, no, I can't consent to that; I must not be deprived of the pleasure of introducing you to my eminent friends. Do you positively leave us on Monday? — Positively; business of importance which will require my presence. — No . . . won't listen to such a thing; for on Tuesday I shall consider you as engaged to dine with me . . . a week's notice to my eminent friends will secure their company. — Your politeness and hospitality deserve a suitable return on my part. Since you are so pressing in your invitation, it would be ungracious in me to refuse it;

so I will write to town by this night's post, and, even at the risk of some inconvenience, will remain here till — Ahem! . . . Aha! . . . Never so flattered by anything in all my life; but — no — won't listen to it — won't put you to inconvenience for all the world; say no more about it; never mind my disappointment; we shall see you in Puddingham again. Sadly disappointed, indeed, but don't you let that interfere with your arrangements. — Well, so much the better, Sir, though I thought that such an invitation was not be sneezed at. — Have you time to take a turn? — What o'clock is it? It's three, as sure as I'm born. Now who would have thought that? But time does fly when one is engaged in pleasant conversation. I'm afraid I have kept you at home . . . lost all your morning. — I'm apprehending that I trespass too far upon your patience and good-nature by detaining you. — Not in the least. But go I must though a tête-à-tête of two hours is no more than an hour a-piece. Sorry our little dinner party can't take place this time, but when you come again to Puddingham, . . . remember . . . come you must . . . positively I won't take No for an answer. — May I be of any service to you in London? — You are very kind, indeed, but I scarcely know how Londoners may be ever of any use to any one of a town like Puddingham.

100.

Why do you not wish us to see poor dear brother Bill before he is buried? — Because I think it would be dangerous for you. — But I have been vaccinated on purpose, you know. I should like it — I should not; I should like to remember my dear brother as he was when alive; then we may fancy him

absent and away, as yet to return to us. — But if we see him dead, the recollection of him so will always last. — I think you are right, Jane. — Who is to perform the service? — Mr. Cuthbert, the curate. — Why not the vicar himself? — Don't you know that our vicar never officiates at burials, since his wife's death? — But is our curate licensed by the bishop? — Of course he is, else he would not perform the cure of the church. — Will you be one of the mourners? — Yes, I will, and cousin Smicker will go with me. — And his masters also? — Yes, but not his dancing master. — Why not? I'm sure he was as fond of Bill as any body in this house ever was. — Sister Beth is right. I am certain that Mr. Fiddle took more pains with brother Bill, than any body I ever saw take pains with any body; — poor dear boy — he had not a turn for dancing; but still, I do think, if we may not go out, at least Mr. Fiddle might follow his dear remains to the grave. — Mr. Fiddle may have been professionally very attentive to your brother, and however respectable he is in himself, he is not included in our circle of friends, whence alone attendants on such occasions were selected. — Why, doctors go, and they are not friends, only attendants. — True, but there is a slight difference between the services of the doctor and the dancing-master, as regards the deceased. — It's a pity that brother Charles can't attend. — It is, indeed, but there are no vacations now. And as he is going to take his degree, he must work and study more laboriously than before. — Is there any examination to be made? — Certainly, and a very rigorous one too. — Poor Charles!

VOCABULARY

A.

Abandon, *v.* aufgeben.
 Abate, *v.* nachlassen.
 Abbey, Abtei.
 Abbot, Abt.
 Abed, zu Bette.
 Abhor, *v.* verabscheuen.
 Ability, Fähigkeit.
 Able, vermögend, fähig.
 Abode, Aufenthalt.
 Abolish, *v.* abschaffen.
 Abominable, abscheulich.
 Abominate, *v.* verabscheuen.
 Abomination, Verabscheuung,
 Scheusal.
 Abound, *v.* Ueberfluß haben.
 About, ungefähr, etwa; wegen,
 über; to be-, vorhaben.
 Abroad, draußen, auswärts.
 Abruptly, plötzlich.
 Absence, Abwesenheit.
 Absent, abwesend; zerstreut.
 Absolute, völlig.
 Absorb, *v.* abziehen; absor-
 bed, vertieft.
 Abstain, *v.* sich enthalten.
 Abstract, abstract, für sich
 allein betrachtet.
 Abstraction, Zerstreuung.
 Absurd, abgeschmackt.
 Absurdity, Ungereimtheit.

Abuse, *v.* betrügen; miß-
 brauchen; mißhandeln,
 schmähen; s. Schimpf; Miß-
 brauch.
 Accent, Ton.
 Accept, *v.* annehmen.
 Acceptance, Annahme; Accept.
 Accession, Thronbesteigung.
 Accident, Zufall; Unfall.
 Accidental, zufällig.
 Accommodate, *v.* passen, sich
 schicken; versorgen; aus-
 helfen.
 Accommodation, Bequem-
 lichkeit.
 Accompany, *v.* begleiten.
 Accompaniment, Begleitung.
 Accomplish, *v.* vollenden.
 Accomplishment, Fertigkeit.
 Accord, Uebereinstimmung.
 According to, in Rücksicht.
 Accordingly, also, folglich.
 Accost, *v.* anreden.
 Account, Rechnung; Bericht,
 Erzählung; on—of, wegen;
 on no —, auf keine Weise;
v. (for) erklären.
 Accustom, *v.* angewöhnen.
 Ach, Ache, s. Ake.
 Acquaint, *v.* bekannt machen.

Acquaintance, Bekanntschaft.
 Acquainted, bekannt.
 Acquire, v. erlangen.
 Acquit, v. befreien; to —
 one's self of, sich einer
 Sache entledigen.
 Acre, Morgen (Landes).
 Across, quer durch.
 Act, v. handeln; wirken, trei-
 ben; vorstellen, spielen; s.
 That; Thun.
 Action, Proceß.
 Actor, Schauspieler.
 Actress, Schauspielerin.
 Actual, wirklich.
 Acute, scharf, reizend.
 Add, v. hinzuthun, = setzen,
 = fügen.
 Addicted, ergeben.
 Address, Anrede; Bittschrift;
 Zuschrift; Liebeswerbung;
 Geschicklichkeit.
 Adhere, v. anhängen; nach-
 kommen, befolgen.
 Adjacent, angrenzend.
 Adjoin, v. angrenzen.
 Adjust, v. ordnen.
 Administer, v. darreichen.
 Administration, Verwaltung;
 Regierung.
 Admirable, bewundernswür-
 dig.
 Admission, Zulassung.
 Admit, v. zulassen, annehmen,
 gestatten.
 Admonish, v. ermahnen.
 Ado, Mühe.
 Adopt, v. annehmen.
 Adroit, geschickt.
 Adulation, Schmeichelei.
 Advance, v. vorschreiten; vor-
 schießen.
 Advanced, vorgerückt.

Advancement, Beförderung.
 Advantage, Vortheil.
 Advantageous, vortheilhaft.
 Adventure, Abenteuer.
 Adversary, Gegner.
 Advertise, v. anzeigen.
 Advertisement, Bekannt-
 machung, Anzeige.
 Advice, Rath.
 Advise, v. raten; sich be-
 raten.
 Aeronautical, die Luftschiff-
 fahrt angehend.
 Affair, Geschäft; Sache, Ehren-
 sache.
 Affect, v. angreifen, rühren.
 Affection, Zuneigung.
 Affirm, v. behaupten.
 Affix, v. anheften.
 Affliction, Betrübnis.
 Afford, v. gewähren, bewilli-
 gen; erschwingen, ermög-
 lichen.
 Affront, v. beschimpfen; s.
 Schimpf.
 Afloat, schwimmend.
 Afraid, bange; to be —, er-
 schrecken.
 Aft, hinten am Schiffe.
 After, nach, hinter; nachher.
 After-noon, Nachmittag.
 Again, wieder.
 Age, Alter.
 Aggressor, der angreifende
 Theil.
 Agility, Behendigkeit.
 Ago, vorher.
 Agog, to set —, lüftern machen.
 Agony, Seelenangst.
 Agree, v. übereinstimmen,
 übereinkommen; einig sein.
 Agreeable, angemessen; an-
 genehm.

Aid, Hülfe.

Ail, v. fehlen.

Ailing, kränzlich, schwächlich.

Aim, v. nach oder auf etwas zielen.

Air, Luft; Ansehen; Melodie; v. lüften; to give an airing, spazieren führen oder reiten.

Aisle, Chorgang.

Ajar, halb offen.

Ake, Schmerz; v. schmerzen.

Akin, verwandt.

Alarm, Unruhe; Schreck; v. beunruhigen.

Alas, ach.

Album, Stammbuch.

Alderman, Gemeindeältester.

Ale, süßes Bier.

Alight, v. sich niederlassen, absteigen.

Alike, gleich.

Alimentary, nährend.

Alive, lebend, am Leben; brennend.

All, alles, alle; not at —, gar nicht.

Allay, v. lindern.

Allege, v. anführen, behaupten.

Allegorical, allegorisch.

Alley, Gäßchen.

Allow, v. zugeben; zuerkennen.

Allowance, Erlaubniß; Monatsgeld.

Allspice, (s. g.) Neue Würze.

Allude, v. anspielen.

Allure, v. anlocken.

Almanac, Kalender.

Almoner, Almosenpfleger.

Almost, fast, beinahe.

Alms, Almosen.

Alone, allein.

Along, längs, der Länge nach.

Aloud, laut.

Already, schon.

Altar, Altar; -piece, Altar-gemälde.

Alter, v. ändern.

Although, obgleich.

Altogether, allesammt.

Always, immer.

Amateur, Dilettant.

Amaze, v. erschrecken; in Staunen setzen; verdußen.

Ambassador, Gesandte.

Ambition, Ehrgeiz.

Amble, v. den Paß oder Schritt gehen.

Amend, v. verbessern.

Amiable, liebenswürdig.

Amidst, mitten in.

Amiss, übel.

Among, unter.

Amount, v. sich belaufen; auf etwas hinaus laufen; s. Betrag, Belauf.

Ample, reichlich.

Amuse, v. belustigen.

Amusement, Belustigung.

Ancestor, Vorfahr, Ahn.

Anchove, Anchove, Art Sardelle.

Ancient, alt; die Alten.

Angel, Engel.

Angle, v. angeln.

Angry, zornig.

Animadversion, Bemerkung.

Animadvert, v. wahrnehmen; strafen.

Animal, Thier; a. thierisch.

Anniversary, Jahrestag.

Announce, v. ankündigen.

Annoy, v. beunruhigen, belästigen; annoying, ärgerlich.

Annoyance, Verdruß, An-
 stößigkeit.
 Annual, jährlich.
 Another, ein anderer.
 Answer, v. antworten; gut-
 sagen; entsprechen; s. Ant-
 wort.
 Antagonist, Gegner.
 Anticipate, v. vorausgenießen;
 zukommen.
 Anvil, Amboss.
 Anxiety, Unruhe, Angstlich-
 keit.
 Anxious, ängstlich, begierig.
 Any, irgend ein, irgend etwas,
 irgend.
 Apace, zusehends.
 Apartment, Zimmer.
 Ape, Affe.
 A-piece, für jede Person.
 Apologize, v. entschuldigen.
 Apology, Entschuldigung.
 Apoplectic, dem Schlagfluß
 ausgesetzt.
 Apoplexy, Schlagfluß.
 Apothecary, Apotheker.
 Apparent, augenscheinlich.
 Appeal, v. sich berufen.
 Appear, v. erscheinen.
 Appearance, Erscheinung,
 Schein; in —, dem An-
 schein nach.
 Appease, v. besänftigen.
 Appendage, Zubehör.
 Appertain, v. zugehören.
 Apple, Apfel; -sauce, Apfelmus.
 Application, Bewerbung; An-
 wendung.
 Apply, v. gebrauchen; sich
 wenden (an).
 Appoint, v. ernennen.
 Appointment, Bestellung;
 Verabredung; Ausstattung.

Appreciate, v. schätzen.
 Apprehend, v. fürchten.
 Apprehension, Vorstellung;
 Furcht.
 Apprehensive, besorgt.
 Apprentice, Lehrling.
 Approach, Annäherung.
 Approve, v. billigen.
 Apron, Schürze.
 Apt, geeignet, geschickt.
 Aptitude, Fähigkeit.
 Arbitrator, Schiedsrichter.
 Arch, erz; leichtfertig.
 Archbishop, Erzbischof.
 Archness, Leichtfertigkeit.
 Ardour, Hitze.
 Area, Hausflur.
 Argue, v. disputiren.
 Argument, Beweisgrund.
 Aright, recht; zurecht.
 Arise, v. entstehen.
 Arm, Arm; Waffe; *pl.* Wap-
 Army, Armee. [pen.
 Around, umher.
 Arraign, v. verklagen.
 Arrange, v. einrichten.
 Arrangement, Einrichtung.
 Arrant, sehr arg.
 Arrear, Nachtrag; *pl.* Rück-
 stand.
 Arrest, v. verhaften.
 Arrival, Ankunft.
 Arrive, v. ankommen.
 Arrogant, anmaßend.
 Arrow, Pfeil.
 Art, Kunst.
 Artfulness, List.
 Artist, Künstler.
 As, als, da, ebenso; as to
 (for) me, was mich betrifft.
 Ascend, v. aufsteigen.
 Ascent, Hinaufsteigen.
 Ashamed, beschämt.

Ashes, Asche.
 Ashore, am Ufer.
 Ask, v. fragen; verlangen.
 Aslant, schräge.
 Asleep, schlafend; im Schlaf.
 Asparagus, Spargel.
 Ass, der Esel.
 Assassinate, v. ermorden.
 Assault, Angriff.
 Assent, v. einwilligen.
 Assert, v. behaupten.
 Assertion, Behauptung.
 Assist, v. beistehen.
 Assize, Gerichtstag.
 Assume, v. annehmen.
 Assure, v. versichern.
 Astonished, erstaunt.
 Astonishment, Erstaunen.
 Astride, rittlings.
 Ate (gegessen, v. eat) up with
 pride, von Stolz aufge-
 blasen.
 Atone, v. abbüßen; sühnen.
 Attach, v. verknüpfen.
 Attachment, Anhänglichkeit.
 Attack, v. angreifen.
 Attain, v. erreichen.
 Attainment, Erreichung, Er-
 langung; Talent.
 Attempt, v. versuchen; s.
 Versuch.
 Attend, v. achten; aufwarten,
 bedienen; beiwohnen.
 Attendant, Diener, Begleiter.
 Attendance, Dienst.
 Attention, Aufmerksamkeit.
 Attest, v. attestiren, bezeugen.
 Attorney, Advocat, Sach-
 walter.
 Attract, v. anziehen.
 Attraction, Anziehungskraft.
 Attractive, anziehend.
 Audience, die Zuhörer.

Auditor, Zuhörer.
 Augury, Vorbedeutung, An-
 zeichen.
 Aukward, s. awkward.
 Aunt, Tante.
 Austere, herbe.
 Author, Schriftsteller.
 Authorize, v. bevollmächtigen.
 Autumn, Herbst.
 Avail, Nutzen; of no —, ver-
 gebens; to — oneself of a
 thing, sich eine Sache zu
 Nütze machen.
 Avaricious, geizig, farg.
 Aversion, Widerwille, Abscheu.
 Avoid, v. vermeiden.
 Await, v. erwarten.
 Awake, wach; v. aufwachen,
 aufwecken.
 Aware, gewahr; vorsehen!
 Away, fort.
 Awe, Ehrfurcht.
 Awkward, linkisch, ungeschickt.
 Awry, schief.
 Ay, ja doch.

B.

Babble, v. plappern.
 Back, zurück; s. Rücken; v.
 schützen, unterstützen.
 Backgammon, Puffspiel.
 Backward, rückwärts.
 Back-wood, Hinterwald.
 Bacon, Speck.
 Bad, schlecht.
 Badger, Dachs.
 Bag, Sack, Tasche; -piper,
 Sackpfeifer.
 Bail, v. Bürgschaft leisten.
 Bailiff, Amtmann; Verwalter.
 Bait, v. unterwegs einfehren.
 Bake, v. backen.

Balance, Wage; Ausgleichung, Saldo; v. ausgleichen.
 Bald, fahl.
 Bale, Ballen.
 Ball, Ball.
 Balloon, (Luft-) Ballon.
 Band, Band; Schnur; Zopf; Bande, (Musik-) Corps.
 Bank, Damm; Wechselbank; — of money, Haufen Geld.
 Banker, Bankier.
 Bans, Aufgebot v. der Kanzel.
 Banter, v. veriren, schrauben.
 Baptism, Taufe.
 Bar, Barre; Taftstrich; Schranken; Gericht; v. versperren; barring, mit Ausnahme.
 Barb, Bart; der Berber (Pferd aus der Verberei).
 Barbarism, Barbarismus.
 Barbarous, barbarisch.
 Barber, Barbier.
 Bare, v. entblößen.
 Bargain, Handel; into the —, noch oben darein; v. handeln.
 Barge, Barke. [deln.
 Barn, Scheuer.
 Baronet, Baron, Freiherr.
 Baronetcy, Freiherrnwürde.
 Barrack, Barake, Kaserne.
 Barrel, Faß; Lauf (des Gewehrs).
 Barrister, Anwalt.
 Base, schlecht.
 Base, Baß; Basis.
 Bashaw, Bassa.
 Bashfulness, Blödigkeit.
 Basin, Becken.
 Basket, Korb.
 Bass, Baß.
 Bath, Bad; -house, Badehaus.

Bathe, v. baden.
 Bathing-tub, Waschwanne.
 Batter, der geschlagene Teig.
 Battle, Schlacht.
 Bawl, v. schreien, ausrufen.
 Bay, kastanienbraunes Pferd.
 Beadle, Büttel.
 Beam, Balken; the ship is on her — ends, es liegt ganz auf der Seite.
 Bean, Bohne; pl. für: Futter.
 Bear, v. tragen; ertragen; — in mind, im Sinne haben.
 Bear, Bär.
 Beard, Bart.
 Bearer, Ueberbringer.
 Bearing, Betragen.
 Beast, Thier.
 Beat, v. schlagen.
 Beau, Stutzer.
 Beautiful, schön.
 Beaver, Castor.
 Because, weil.
 Beckon, v. winken.
 Become, v. werden; geziemen.
 Becoming, anständig.
 Bed, Bett; -room, Schlafzimmer.
 Beech, Buche.
 Beef, Ochse.
 Beg, v. bitten.
 Beggar, Bettler.
 Begin, v. beginnen.
 Beguile, v. betrügen, über-
 Behalf, Behuf. [listen.
 Behave, v. sich betragen.
 Behaviour, Betragen.
 Beholden, verbunden.
 Being, Wesen.
 Belfry, Glockenthurm.
 Belief, Glaube.
 Believe, v. glauben.
 Bell, Glocke.

Bellows, Blasebalg. [weh.
 Belly, Bauch; -ache, Bauch=
 Belong, v. angehen; gehören.
 Below, unten.
 Bench, Bank (Gerichtssitzung).
 Benefice, Pfründe.
 Benefit, Wohlthat; Nutzen.
 Bent, erpicht.
 Bequeath, v. hinterlassen, ver=
 machen.
 Bequest, Legat.
 Beside oder besides, außer;
 außerdem.
 Besiege, v. belagern.
 Bespatter, v. beflecken.
 Bespeak, v. bestellen.
 Bestow, v. schenken, gewähren.
 Bet, Wette; v. wetten.
 Betake, v. seine Zuflucht neh=
 Betime, zeitig. [men.
 Better, besser; s. Obere, Vor=
 gesetzte.
 Between, zwischen.
 Beyond, über — hinaus.
 Bid, v. heißen, lassen.
 Big, dick, groß.
 Bigamy, Doppellehe.
 Bilk, v. pressen.
 Bill, Schnabel; v. sich schnä=
 beln.
 Bill, Zettel; Rechnung; —
 of exchange, Wechsel; —
 of fare, Speisefarte.
 Bind, v. binden; einbinden.
 Binding, Einband.
 Bird, Vogel.
 Birth, Geburt.
 Biscuit, Zwieback.
 Bishop, Bischof; Läufer (im
 Schach).
 Bit, Bissen; Gebiß.
 Black, schwarz; -smith, Grob=
 schmied.

Black-berry, Brombeere.
 Black-guard, schmutzige Kerl.
 Blade, Klinge.
 Blame, v. tadeln; s. Tadel.
 Blameable, tadelswürdig.
 Blank, Blankfett.
 Blaspheme, v. lästern.
 Blaze, v. flackern, brennen.
 Bleat, v. blöfen.
 Bleed, v. zur Ader lassen.
 Blemish, Fleck.
 Bless, v. segnen; beglücken.
 Blessing, Segen, Glück.
 Blind, blind; v. blenden; s.
 pl. Fenster, Salousien.
 Blindman's buff, Blindenfuh=
 spiel.
 Blister, Blase; Zugpflaster.
 Bloater, Puffer (Gepäck).
 Block, Block.
 Blockhead, Dummkopf.
 Blood, Blut; Herkunft.
 Bloody, blutig.
 Blot, Fleck; Alex; to — out,
 austreiben.
 Blotting-paper, Löschpapier.
 Blotting-book, Schreibebuch
 m. Löschpapier durchschossen.
 Blow, Schlag.
 Blow, v. blasen; — up, in
 die Luft sprengen.
 Blue, blau; grimmig.
 Blunder, v. zutappen; s.
 Schnitzer.
 Blunt, stumpf; plump.
 Blush, v. erröthen.
 Bluster, v. toben; s. Auf=
 regung.
 Board, Bord; Bret; Koft;
 Gerichtshof; in boards, car=
 tonnirt (von Büchern).
 Boarding-school, Pensions=
 anstalt (für Kinder).

Boast, *v.* (sich) rühmen; prahlen; *s.* Stolz.
 Boat, Boot.
 Boatswain, Hochbootsmann.
 Bobbin, Spitzenflöppel.
 Body, Körper; Corporation; no —, Niemand, every —, Jedermann, any —, irgend Jemand, some —, Jemand.
 Bog, Sumpf.
 Boil, *v.* kochen, kochen.
 Bold, kühn.
 Bolt, Bolzen; Keil; *v.* verriegeln; festsitzen.
 Bone, Knochen.
 Bonnet, Mütze.
 Book, Buch; -seller, Buchhändler.
 Boot, Stiefel.
 Bore, Bohrer; langweiliger Mensch; Ungereimtheit; *v.* langweilig schwatzen.
 Born, geboren.
 Borough, Marktflecken.
 Borrow, *v.* borgen.
 Both, beide; both — and, sowohl — als.
 Bother, *s.* Pother.
 Bottle, Flasche.
 Bottled, auf Flaschen gezogen.
 Bottom, Boden; Fuß.
 Bough, Zweig.
 Bounce, *v.* prahlen.
 Bound, verpflichtet.
 Boundary, Grenze.
 Bow, Bogen.
 Bow, *v.* bücken; *s.* Verbeugung.
 Bowels, Eingeweide.
 Bowl, Schale.
 Box, Kiste; Loge; Kutschbock; Buchsbaum.
 Boy, Knabe.
 Brace, Paar; *pl.* Hosenträger.
 Bracelet, Armband.

Brag, *v.* prahlen.
 Braggadocio, Prahler.
 Brains, Gehirn; Gedächtniß.
 Brandy, Branntwein.
 Brass, Messing; Unverschämtheit.
 Brawl, *v.* schreien.
 Brazen, metallen; unverschämt.
 Bread, Brot.
 Break, *v.* brechen; abrichten, zureiten.
 Breakfast, *v.* frühstücken; *s.* Frühstück.
 Breakneck, halbsbrecherisch.
 Breath, Athem.
 Breathe, *v.* athmen.
 Breech, Hintere; *pl.* Beinkleider.
 Breed, *v.* erziehen; unterrichten; zeugen; aufziehen; *s.* Zucht, Gattung; Brut; Abzucht.
 Breeding, Erziehung. [*kunst.*]
 Breeze, (starker) Wind.
 Brew, *v.* brauen.
 Brewer, Brauer.
 Brewing-house, Brauhaus.
 Bribe, *v.* bestechen.
 Brick, Mauerstein; -layer, Maurer.
 Bridge, Brücke.
 Bridle, Zaum.
 Brief, Schrift; *a.* kurz.
 Bright, glänzend; hell.
 Brilliancy, Glanz.
 Brilliant, glänzend.
 Brimstone, Schwefel.
 Bring, *v.* bringen.
 Brisk, munter; wacker, weiblich.
 Broad, breit.
 Broil, *v.* schmoren.
 Brooch, Brosche.
 Brood, Brut, Fede; -mare, Zuchtstute.
 Brook, Bach.
 Broom, Besen.
 Broth, Fleischbrühe.

Browbeat, v. mürrisch, verächtlich ansehen.

Brown, braun.

Brush, v. bürsten.

Buck, Wildfang.

Buckle, Schnalle.

Buffoon, Possenreißer, Narr.

Build, v. bauen.

Building, Gebäude.

Bulk, Masse, Dicke, Größe.

Bulky, groß, dick, stark.

Bull, Unsinn, Fehler, Verstoß.

Bull, Stier.

Bunch, Bündel; — of grapes, Weintraube.

Burgess, Deputirte eines Fleckens zum Parlament.

Burial, Begräbniß.

Burn, v. brennen; verbrennen.

Burrow, Höhle.

Burst, v. bersten; ausbrechen.

Bury, v. begraben.

Bus statt omnibus, Art Gesellschaftswagen.

Bush, Busch.

Bushy, buschig.

Business, Geschäft.

Buskin, Halbstiefel.

Bust, Büste.

Bustle, Geräusch.

Busy, geschäftig.

But, aber, nur.

Butcher, Fleischer.

Butler, Kellner.

Butt, Ziel.

Butter, Butter; v. mit Butter bestreichen.

Button, Knopf.

Buy, v. kaufen.

Buyer, Käufer.

By, bei, durch; — the bye, apropos; — and by, bald; good bye, adieu.

C.

Cab, Cabriolet, Fiacre.

Cabbage, Kohl.

Cabin, Kajüte.

Cajole, v. lieblosen.

Cake, Kuchen. [rechnen.

Calculate, v. ausrechnen, be-

Calf, Kalb, Kalbleder.

Call, v. rufen; nennen; besuchen; kommen; s. Besuch.

Calm, ruhig.

Cambric, Kammertuch.

Camp, Lager.

Campaigner, Invalid.

Candid, aufrichtig.

Candle, Licht.

Cane, spanisches Rohr.

Cannon, Kanone.

Canon, Regel; Domherr.

Can't für can not.

Canvass, v. erwägen.

Cap, Mütze; Hutabziehen.

Capable, fähig.

Capacity, Fähigkeit; Fassungskraft; Charakter.

Caper, Luftsprung.

Capital, Kapital; Hauptstadt; a. vorzüglich.

Capper, Mützenmacher.

Captain, Hauptmann.

Car, Karren; Triumphwagen; Eisenbahnwagen; Gondel (am Luftballon).

Card, Karte.

Care, v. sorgen; sich kümmern; s. Sorge; to take care, (sich) in Acht nehmen.

Careful, sorgfältig.

Careless, sorglos; nachlässig.

Carot, Möhre.

Carp, Karpfen.

Carpenter, Zimmermann.

- Carpet, Teppich; -bag, Reisetasche.
 Carriage, Fuhrwerk; Wagen.
 Carrier, Fuhrmann.
 Carrion, Aas.
 Carry, v. tragen, führen, fahren; fortführen; fortreißen; erlangen, gewinnen.
 Cart, Karren.
 Carve, v. ausschneiden.
 Case, Fall.
 Cash, Kasse; Geld.
 Cask, Faß.
 Cast, v. werfen; s. Guß.
 Castle, Schloß.
 Cat, Katze.
 Catastrophe, Katastrophe.
 Catch, v. erhaschen; fangen, schnappen; — a cold, einen Schnupfen bekommen; — hold of, ergreifen.
 Catechumen, Katechumen.
 Cates, Lederbissen.
 Cattle, Vieh.
 Caudle, Kraftsuppe.
 Cauliflower, Blumenkohl.
 Cause, Ursache; Proceß; v. verursachen.
 Causeway, Chaussee, Damm.
 Cease, v. aufhören.
 Ceiling, Stubendecke.
 Celebrate, v. preisen.
 Celestial, himmlisch.
 Cellar, Keller.
 Centre, Mittelpunkt.
 Century, Jahrhundert.
 Ceremony, Feierlichkeit.
 Certain, gewiß.
 Chair, Stuhl.
 Chairman, Vorsitzender.
 Chaise, Kalesche.
 Chaldron, Kohlenmaß von 2000 Pfund.
 Chalk, Kreide, Kalk; v. mit Kreide schreiben.
 Challenge, v. herausfordern; anrufen.
 Chamber, Zimmer.
 Chamberlain, Kammerherr.
 Chance, v. sich ereignen; s. Zufall; Loos; Gelegenheit; Aussicht.
 Chancel, Altarplatz.
 Chandler, Krämer.
 Change, Veränderung, Wechsel; Börse; einzelnes Geld; v. (sich) ändern, verwandeln; umtauschen, vertauschen.
 Channel, (natürlicher) Canal.
 Chap, Bursche, Kerl.
 Chaplain, Capellan.
 Chaplaincy, Capellanstelle.
 Chapter, Kapitel.
 Character, Charakter; (Dienst-) Zeugniß.
 Charade, Charade; acting ch., Sprichwörterspiele.
 Charge, Auftrag; Amt; Unkosten; v. beschweren; aufbürden; einschärfen.
 Chargeable, kostspielig; strafbar.
 Chariot, Wagen. [bar.
 Charity, Mildthätigkeit; Almosen. [Zauber.
 Charm, v. bezaubern; s. Reiz,
 Charming, entzückend.
 Chase, v. heizen.
 Chastise, v. züchtigen.
 Chatter, v. plaudern.
 Cheap, wohlfeil.
 Cheaper, v. feilschen.
 Cheat, v. betrügen.
 Check, v. Einhalt thun, hemmen; s. Hinderniß; Anweisung. [Anweisungen).
 Check-book, Schemabuch (zu

- Check-taker, Billeteinnehmer.
 Cheer, Freudenschrei; Laune;
 v. erfreuen.
 Cheese, Käse.
 Chemise, Hemd (wird in
 guter Gesellschaft statt shirt
 und shift gebraucht).
 Cherry, Kirsche.
 Cheshire, Käse aus Chester.
 Chess, Schachspiel; v. Schach
 Chest, Kasten. [spielen.
 Chick, chicken, Küchlein.
 Chide, v. schelten.
 Chief, vorzüglich; s. Haupt.
 Child, Kind. [Chef.
 Childhood, Kindheit.
 Chill, v. frieren.
 Chimney, Kamin; -sweeper,
 Kaminfeger.
 Chin, Kinn.
 Chine, Lendenstück.
 Chip, Stückchen, Schnittchen.
 Choice, Auswahl.
 Choler, Galle.
 Choose, v. wählen.
 Chop, v. hacken; haschen.
 Chops, Schnitzel; mutton-
 chops, Hammelcoteletten.
 Christen, v. taufen.
 Christendom, Christenheit.
 Christmas, Weihnacht.
 Church, Kirche; -warden,
 Kirchvater.
 Cigar, Cigarre.
 Cinder, ausgeglühte Kohle.
 Circle, Kreis. [Asche.
 Circuit, Umlauf, Gerichts-
 bezirk.
 Circulate, v. im Umlauf sein;
 -ing-library, Lesebibliothek.
 Circumstance, Umstand.
 Cit, Spießbürger.
 Cite, v. citiren.

- Citizen, Bürger.
 Civic, bürgerlich.
 Civil, höflich.
 Civility, Höflichkeit.
 Civism, Bürgersinn.
 Claim, v. fordern; s. Anspruch.
 Clap, v. flappen; — on, an-
 schlagen; s. Schlag; — of
 thunder, Donnerschlag.
 Clapper, Klöppel.
 Claret, bleichrother Wein.
 Clasp, Hafen, Klammer.
 Class, Klasse; v. classificiren.
 Clatter, v. rasseln.
 Clean, sauber, rein; v. reinigen.
 Cleanliness, Reinlichkeit.
 Cleanse, v. reinigen.
 Clear, klar; v. frei werden;
 abräumen; sich aufhellen.
 Clergy, Geistlichkeit.
 Clergyman, Geistliche.
 Clerk, Secretär; Gehülfe.
 Clever, geschickt.
 Cliff, Klippe.
 Climb, v. klettern.
 Cloak, Mantel, Deckmantel.
 Clock, Uhr.
 Clod, Klumpen; Dummkopf.
 Clog, Klotz.
 Close, dicht; genau; v. schlie-
 ßen; — in, hereinbrechen;
 s. Schluß.
 Closet, Gemach, Cabinet.
 Cloth, Tuch, Tischtuch.
 Clothe, v. bekleiden; bedecken.
 Clothes, Kleider.
 Cloud, Wolke; v. umwölken.
 Cloudy, wolfig.
 Clown, Bauer.
 Club, Gesellschaft; king of
 —, Treffkönig.
 Clumsy, plump.
 Cluster, Büschel.

Coach, Kutsche.
 Coachman, Kutscher.
 Coal, Kohle.
 Coalition, Bündniß.
 Coarse, grob.
 Coast, Küste.
 Coat, Rock; great —, Ueberrock; — of arms, Wappen.
 Cobbler, Flischer. [schild.
 Cock, Hahn; -swain, Führer des Beischiffes.
 Cock, Hahn; -pit, Krankenstube auf Schiffen; der Hahnenplan.
 Cockle, Herzmuschel.
 Cockney, Weichling.
 Codicil, Nachtrag zu einem Testament.
 Coffee, Kaffee. [Testament.
 Coif, Doctorhut.
 Coin, v. prägen.
 Coincidence, Zusammen treffen.
 Cold, kalt; s. Schnupfen.
 Collar, Halsband, Kragen; v. beim Kragen packen.
 Collate, v. verleihen.
 Collect, v. sammeln.
 Collection, Sammlung.
 Collector, Sammler.
 College, hohe Schule.
 Collier, Kohlenschiff.
 Colour, Farbe; Anstrich; Vorwand. [Columnne, Seite.
 Column, Säule; (Schrift=)
 Comb, Kamm; v. kämmen.
 Come, v. kommen.
 Comedian, Schauspieler.
 Comedy, Lustspiel.
 Combine, v. vereinigen.
 Comfort, v. trösten, erquicken.
 Comfortable, bequem, behaglich. [nen; s. Befehl.
 Command, v. befehlen, verord=

Commandment, Gebot.
 Commend, v. rühmen.
 Commendable, rühmenswerth.
 Comment, v. erklären.
 Commerce, Handel. [haben.
 Commiserate, v. Mitleiden.
 Commission, Auftrag; v. beauftragen.
 Commit, v. anvertrauen; verhaften; begehen.
 Commodity, Waare.
 Common, gewöhnlich; — sense, Menschenverstand; s. das Gemeindestück; -crier, Ausrufer.
 Commons, Volk; Kost; house of —, Unterhaus.
 Common-wealth, Republik.
 Communicate, v. mittheilen.
 Compact, fest zusammen, wenig Raum einnehmend.
 Companion, Gesellschafter.
 Company, Gesellschaft; (Schauspieler=) Truppe.
 Comparative, in Vergleichung.
 Compare, v. vergleichen.
 Comparison, Vergleichung.
 Compassion, Mitleiden.
 Compatible, verträglich.
 Compel, v. nöthigen, zwingen.
 Competent, hinreichend; befugt. [Auskommen.
 Competency, hinreichendes.
 Complacence, Gefälligkeit.
 Complacent, wohlgefällig.
 Complain, v. klagen.
 Complainant, Kläger.
 Complaint, Klage; Krankheit.
 Complete, vollkommen; vollständig.
 Complexion, Hautfarbe.
 Complicate, (künstlich) zusammengesetzt.

Complication, Verbindung;
Gewirr. [— machen.

Compliment, Compliment; v.

Comply, v. willfahren.

Compose, v. verfertigen; aus-
arbeiten.

Composed, gelassen.

Composite, zusammengesetzt.

Composure, Fassung.

Comprehend, v. begreifen.

Comprehensible, begreiflich.

Compromise, v. bloßstellen,
aufs Spiel setzen.

Compulsory, zwingend.

Conceal, v. verheimlichen.

Conceited, eingebildet, geziert.

Conceive, v. meinen; begrei-

Conception, Begriff. [fen.

Concern, v. befürmern; be-
treffen; s. Kummer.

Concerning, in Betreff.

Conciliate, v. erwerben.

Conclave, Conclave.

Conclude, v. schließen, endigen;
urtheilen.

Conclusion, Schluß, Fol-
gerung.

Concord, Eintracht.

Concourse, Zulauf.

Condemn, v. verurtheilen.

Condense, v. verdichten.

Condescension, Herablassung.

Condition, Zustand; Bedin-
gung.

Condole, v. betrauern.

Conduct, Betragen, Führung;
v. führen.

Conductor, Führer, Leiter.

Confectioner, Conditior.

Confer, v. vergleichen, mit-
wirken, beitragen.

Confess, v. bekennen.

Confidence, Vertrauen.

Confine, v. einsperren.

Confirm, v. bestätigen.

Conflagration, Feuersbrunst.

Confluent, zusammenfließend.

Confound, v. verwirren; ver-
nichten.

Confuse, v. verwirren. [schen.

Congratulate, v. Glück wün-

Congregation, Versammlung;
Gemeinde.

Conjecture, Vermuthung.

Conjugal, ehelich.

Conjure, v. beschwören.

Conjurer, Zauberer.

Connect, v. verknüpfen.

Connective, in Verbindung
stehend.

Connexion, Verbindung.

Connoisseur, Kenner.

Conscience, Gewissen.

Conscientious, gewissenhaft.

Conscionable, gewissenhaft.

Conscious, bewußt.

Consent, v. einwilligen.

Consequence, Folge.

Consider, v. betrachten.

Considerable, ansehnlich.

Consideration, Erwägung.

Console, v. trösten.

Consolation, Trost.

Constable, Polizeimann; Auf-

Constant, beständig. [seher.

Consternation, Bestürzung.

Constitute, v. bilden, aus-
machen.

Constrain, v. zwingen.

Consult, v. zu Rathe ziehen.

Consume, v. verzehren.

Consumption, Verzehrung.

Contact, Berühren.

Contemplate, v. betrachten.

Contemptous, verächtlich,
hochmüthig.

- Contend, v. streiten.
 Content, v. befriedigen; a. zufrieden.
 Contest, v. bestreiten.
 Context, Redefolge, Zusammenhang.
 Continent, feste Land.
 Continual, fortwährend.
 Continue, v. fortfahren; bleiben; fortsetzen. [men.
 Contract, v. bedingen; annehmen.
 Contradiction, Widerspruch.
 Contrary, entgegengesetzt; on the —, im Gegentheil.
 Contribute, v. beitragen.
 Contribution, Beitrag.
 Contrive, v. erfinden; ausmitteln.
 Control, v. controliren; s. Controle, Aufsicht.
 Convenience, Bequemlichkeit; at your earliest —, sobald es Ihre Muße gestattet.
 Convenient, bequem.
 Conversation, Unterredung.
 Converse, v. verkehren.
 Convert, v. verwandeln; bekehren.
 Convey, v. hinschaffen.
 Convict, v. überführen.
 Conviction, Ueberzeugung.
 Convince, v. überzeugen.
 Convival, convivial, gesellschaftlich.
 Cony, Kaninchen.
 Cook, Koch; Köchin; v. kochen.
 Cool, kühl; kaltblütig; v. kühlen. [seit.
 Coolness, Kühle; Kaltblütigkeit.
 Cooper, Böttcher.
 Cooperage, Böttcherei; Böttcherlohn.
 Copper, Kupfer.
- Cord, Strick.
 Cork, Kork.
 Corn, Horn; Hühnerauge.
 Corner, Ecke. [rich.
 Coronet, Wappenkronen; Fähnlein.
 Corporate body, Gemeinde.
 Corporation, Gemeinde.
 Corpse, Leichnam.
 Correct, richtig.
 Correction, Besserung; house of —, Zuchthaus.
 Corruption, Verderbtheit.
 Corsair, Corsar.
 Corset, Schnürleib.
 Cost, v. kosten.
 Costume, Anzug.
 Cottage, Hütte; Landhaus; -gardener, Küchen- oder Gemüsegärtner. [wollen.
 Cotton, Baumwolle; a. baumwoll.
 Cough, Husten.
 Council, Rath; -man, Rathsmann; common —, Gemeinderath.
 Counsellor, Rathsherr.
 Count, v. zählen.
 Countenance, Gesichtsbildung; Fassung, Ansehen.
 Counterfeit, nachgemacht.
 Counting-house, Contor.
 Country, Gegend, Landschaft;
 Couple, Paar. [das Land.
 Courage, Muth.
 Courier, Eilbote.
 Course, Lauf; Wettrennen; of —, natürlich, (es) versteht sich.
 Court, courtyard, Hof.
 Courtier, Hofmann.
 Cousin, Vetter.
 Covenant, v. bedingen.
 Cover, v. bedecken; s. Deckel.
 Cow, Kuh; -pox, Kuhpocken.

Coward, feige; s. Feigling.
 Cowardice, Feigheit.
 Coxcomb, Hasenfuß.
 Coy, spröde; v. sich weigern.
 Crack, v. brechen.
 Cracker, Kackete.
 Cradle, Wiege.
 Crafty, listig.
 Cram, v. stopfen.
 Cramp, Krampf.
 Crave, v. erbitten.
 Creak, v. knarren.
 Cream, Sahne, das Oberste
 (der Milch).
 Creature, Ding.
 Credible, glaublich.
 Credit, Ruf, Credit.
 Creditor, Gläubiger.
 Creed, Glaube.
 Crew, Volk; Schiffsmann-
 schaft.
 Crib, Krippe, Eßelsbrücke.
 Crime, Verbrechen.
 Crimson, carmoisin.
 Critic, Beurtheiler.
 Criticism, Beurtheilungskunst.
 Crony, alter Freund. [sein.
 Crook, v. krümmen; krumm
 Crop, v. stußen; s. Ernte.
 Cross, v. durchkreuzen; quer
 üb. etwas gehen oder fahren.
 Crow, Krähe; v. krähen.
 Crowd, Menge; v. drängen;
 crowded, gedrängt voll.
 Crown, Krone, Münze von
 5 Schill.; v. krönen.
 Crucible, Schmelztiegel.
 Cruel, grausam, unmenschlich.
 Crum, crumb, Krume.
 Crush, v. zerquetschen; pres-
 sen; s. Gedränge.
 Cry, v. schreien; weinen; s.
 Geschrei.

Crystal, Krystall; a. krystallen.
 Cucumber, Gurke.
 Cudgel, v. prügeln.
 Cuff, Schlag.
 Culprit, Verbrecher.
 Cunning, erfahren, geschickt;
 listig.
 Cup, Becher; Tasse; Trunk.
 Cupboard, Geschirrschrank.
 Curate, Pfarrer.
 Curdle, v. gerinnen; zusam-
 menlaufen.
 Cure, Heilung, Seelsorge; v.
 heilen. [heit.
 Curiosity, Neugierde; Selten-
 Curious, artig.
 Curl, Locke; v. (sich) locken.
 Currant, Korinthe, Rosine,
 Johannisbeere.
 Current, Strom, Strömung.
 Curse, Fluch; Unglück, Elend;
 v. verfluchen.
 Curtain, Vorhang.
 Curtesy, Verbeugung.
 Cushion, Kissen.
 Custom, Gebrauch, Gewohn-
 Customer, der Kunde. [heit.
 Cut, Hieb; v. schneiden; —
 off, ausschließen; nieder-
 mähen; (Karten) abheben.
 Cutting, Durchstich; — of
 the first turf, der erste
 Spatenstich.
 Cutlery, Messerwaare.
 Cutlet, Cotelette.
 Cypher, cipher, v. rechnen.

D.

Dab, v. klopfen; bespritzen;
 s. gelinder Schlag; kleine
 Wäsche.
 Dabble-gray, Grauschimmel.
 Dad, Papa.

- Dagger, Dolch.
 Daily, täglich. [bigen.
 Damage, Schaden; v. beschä-
 Darn, v. verdammen.
 Damp, feucht; s. Nebel.
 Damsel, Fräulein.
 Dance, v. tanzen; s. Tanz.
 Dancing-master, Tanzlehrer.
 Dandy, Geck.
 Danger, Gefahr.
 Dangerous, gefährlich.
 Dare, v. sich erlauben; Trotz
 bieten; I dare say, ich
 glaube wohl.
 Dark, dunkel; s. Finsterniß.
 Darken, v. dunkeln.
 Darkness, Finsterniß.
 Darling, Liebling.
 Darn, v. stopfen.
 Dash, v. schlagen; zerschlagen;
 austreichen; s. Strich;
 Date, Zeit, Frist. [Schlag.
 Daughter, Tochter.
 Daunt, v. erschrecken.
 Day, Tag.
 Dazzle, v. blenden.
 Dead, todt; schrecklich; —
 drunk, ganz betrunken.
 Deaf, taub. [viel.
 Deal, Theil; a great —, sehr
 Deal, Tannenholz; -board,
 Diele; -box, Schachtel.
 Deal, v. handeln; Karten
 geben.
 Dealer, Krämer, Händler.
 Dean, Dechant.
 Dear, theuer, lieb; — me,
 ach (du lieber) Gott!
 Dearth, Theuerung.
 Death, Tod; pl. Todesfälle.
 Debate, v. streiten.
 Debt, Schulden.
 Decanter, Caraffine.
- Decay, Abnahme; Verfall; v.
 verfallen; decayed tooth,
 hohler Zahn.
 Decease, v. sterben; s. Tod.
 Deceive, v. betrügen.
 Decence, Anstand.
 Decent, anständig.
 Deception, Betrug.
 Decide, v. entscheiden.
 Decisive, entscheidend.
 Deck, Verdeck.
 Declaim, v. declamiren.
 Declare, v. erklären; melden.
 Decline, v. sich neigen; ver-
 meiden; ablehnen; abneh-
 men; hinfällig werden; s.
 Verfall.
 Decoction, Abkochung.
 Decorate, v. verzieren.
 Decoration, Verzierung.
 Decorum, Wohlstand.
 Dedicate, v. widmen.
 Deduct, v. abziehen.
 Deem, v. dafür halten.
 Deep, tief.
 Deer, Rothwild.
 Deface, v. vertilgen.
 Defence, Vertheidigung.
 Defend, v. vertheidigen.
 Defendant, Advocat; der Be-
 klagte.
 Deficiency, Unvollständigkeit,
 Mangelhaftigkeit.
 Define, v. näher bestimmen.
 Defunct, der Verstorbene.
 Degeneracy, Ausartung.
 Degree, Stufe, Grad; by
 degrees, allmählich; to take
 one's —, promoviren, Doc-
 tor werden.
 Dejected, niedergeschlagen.
 Dejection, Niedergeschlagen-
 heit.

Delay, *v.* zögern; aufhalten;
s. Aufschub.

Delicacy, Wohlgeschmack;
Zartheit; Delicatesse.

Delicate, zart.

Delicious, köstlich.

Delight, Vergnügen; *v.* er-
götzen, erfreuen.

Delightful, prächtig, herrlich.

Deliver, *v.* übergeben, aus-
richten.

Delivery, Vortrag.

Deluge, Sündfluth.

Demand, *v.* fragen; fordern.

Demur, *v.* zögern; einreden,
einwenden.

Denomination, Secte.

Denote, *v.* bezeichnen.

Denounce, *v.* anklagen, ver-
fluchen.

Deny, *v.* läugnen. [klagen.

Depart, *v.* abreisen.

Department, Abtheilung, Fach.

Departure, Abreise.

Depend, *v.* abhängen; (upon)
sich verlassen.

Depict, *v.* abmalen.

Deplorable, beklagenswerth.

Deplore, *v.* beklagen.

Depositary, Vermahrer.

Deprave, *v.* verführen.

Depravity, Lasterhaftigkeit.

Deprive, *v.* berauben.

Deputy, Stellvertreter.

Derision, Verspottung; in —,
spottweise.

Derive, *v.* ableiten.

Descant, *v.* sich auslassen.

Descend, *v.* herabsteigen; ab-
stammen; sich herablassen.

Descent, Herabsteigen, Fall.

Description, Art.

Desert, *v.* verlassen.

Deserve, *v.* verdienen.

Design, *v.* bestimmen; s. Vor-
haben; Entwurf.

Designation, Bezeichnung.

Desirable, wünschenswerth.

Desire, Wunsch; *v.* wünschen.

Desirous, begierig.

Desk, Pult.

Desolate, öde.

Despair, Verzweiflung.

Despatch, *v.* abfertigen.

Destinate, *v.* bestimmen.

Destitute, leer.

Destitution, Mangel.

Destroy, *v.* zerstören.

Destruction, Verderben.

Detail, Einzelheit.

Detain, *v.* aufhalten.

Detect, *v.* entdecken.

Determine, *v.* entscheiden;
einen Entschluß fassen.

Detest, *v.* verabscheuen.

Detestable, abscheulich.

Deuce, Teufel.

Devil, Teufel.

Devilish, verteufelt.

Devise, *v.* erdenken, erfinden.

Devotion, Andacht.

Devout, fromm.

Dew, Thau.

Dextrous, geschickt, hurtig.

Dial, Sonnenuhr.

Dialogue, Gespräch.

Diamond, Diamant.

Diaphoretic, schweißtreibend.

Die, Würfel.

Die, Tod; *v.* sterben; färben.

Difference, Unterschied.

Different, verschieden.

Difficult, schwierig.

Difficulty, Schwierigkeit.

Dig, *v.* graben.

Digestion, Verdauung.

Dignitary, Würdenträger.

- Dignity, Würde, Rang.
 Diligent, emsig.
 Dim, dunkel, trübe.
 Diminish, v. verringern.
 Diminutive, klein.
 Dine, v. zu Mittag speisen;
 diner-out, Einer, der gern
 bei Andern zu Tische geht.
 Dinner, Mittagsmahl.
 Dint, by — of, mittels, kraft,
 vermöge.
 Dip, v. tauchen; s. Bad.
 Direct, v. befehlen, heißen.
 Direction, Richtung; Anord-
 nung; Vorschrift; Adresse.
 Directly, gleich.
 Dirt, Schmutz.
 Dirty, unrein.
 Disable, v. untauglich machen.
 Disappear, v. verschwinden.
 Disappoint, v. vereiteln; täu-
 schen. [Erwartung.
 Disappointment, getäuschte
 Disaster, Unglück.
 Discard, v. entfernen, beseiti-
 Discern, v. erkennen. [gen.
 Discharge, Abschied.
 Discipline, Zucht, Züchtigung.
 Disclose, v. eröffnen.
 Discount, Discont, Zinsab-
 zug; v. discountiren.
 Discourse, Gespräch; Vortrag.
 Discover, v. entdecken.
 Discovery, Entdeckung.
 Discretion, Klugheit; Ver-
 schwiegenheit.
 Disease, Krankheit.
 Disembark, v. ausschiffen.
 Disengaged, unbesezt.
 Disgrace, Unnade.
 Disguise, v. verkleiden.
 Dish, Schüssel; dish-clout,
 Scheuerlappen.
 Dismay, Schrecken.
 Dismount, v. absteigen.
 Dismiss, v. fortschicken.
 Dismissal, Abdanfung.
 Disorder, Unordnung; Un-
 päßlichkeit.
 Dispatch, v. eilig abfertigen.
 Display, v. aushängen; prah-
 len; darstellen.
 Dispose, v. verfügen.
 Disposed, geneigt.
 Disposition, Verfügung; Nei-
 gung, Lust.
 Dispute, Streit; v. streiten.
 Disreputable, unehrenhaft.
 Disrespectful, unehrerbietig.
 Dissect, v. anatomisch zerlegen.
 Dissemble, v. heucheln.
 Dissension, Uneinigkeit.
 Dissimilar, unähnlich.
 Dissipate, v. verschwenden.
 Dissipated, verschwenderisch,
 liederlich.
 Dissuade, v. widerrathen.
 Distance, Entfernung.
 Distemper, Unpäßlichkeit.
 Distinct, deutlich.
 Distinguish, v. unterscheiden;
 auszeichnen.
 Distract, v. zerstreuen, stören.
 Distraction, Zerstreuung.
 Distress, Elend; v. betrüben.
 Distribute, v. austheilen.
 Disturb, v. stören.
 Disturbance, Störung, Un-
 ruhe.
 Ditch, Graben. [ruhe.
 Diversion, Zeitvertreib.
 Divide, v. theilen; eintheilen.
 Divine, v. errathen; a. göttlich;
 s. der Geistliche.
 Division, Eintheilung.
 Do, v. thun; sich befinden;
 — up, aufräumen.

Dock, Werfte.
 Dock, v. stützen.
 Dog, Hund; -cheap, spott-
 wohlfeil; -cart, Hunde-
 farren; auch eine Art Mode-
 wagen mit drei vor einander
 gespannten Pferden.
 Dole, Antheil.
 Doleful, traurig.
 Domestic, häuslich, bürger-
 lich; einheimisch.
 Done, abgethan! Topp!
 Donor, Geschenkgeber.
 Don't für do not.
 Doom, v. verurtheilen.
 Dose, Dosis.
 Double, doppelt; -bedded,
 mit zwei Betten.
 Doubt, Zweifel; no —, ohne
 Zweifel; v. zweifeln.
 Dower, dowery, Mitgift.
 Down, Düne.
 Down, nieder; to be — for
 a thing, wegen Etwas ein-
 getragen sein.
 Downright, senkrecht.
 Down-train, der zurückkeh-
 rende (Eisenbahn-) Zug.
 Downwards, niederwärts.
 Dozen, Duzend.
 Draft, v. schleppen; auswäh-
 len (Militär); s. Tratte.
 Drag, v. schleppen.
 Drain, v. (Wasser) ableiten,
 (Boden) trocken legen.
 Dram, Schnaps.
 Draper, Krämer.
 Drapery, Tuchfabrik; Tuch-
 handel; Draperie, Behän-
 gung.
 Draught, Ziehen; Zug;
 Schluck; Arzneitränkchen.
 Draw, v. ziehen; zeichnen;

abfassen; schildern; — up,
 vorfahren; (in die Höhe)
 brennen.
 Drawer, Kellner; Schubkasten.
 Drawing-room, Gesellschafts-
 Dreadful, schrecklich. [zimmer.
 Dreary, traurig.
 Dredge, Baggerschiff.
 Dress, v. (sich) ankleiden; zu-
 richten; schmücken; s. Kleid,
 Kleidung.
 Dress-box, Loge ersten Ranges.
 Dressing-gown, Schlafrock.
 Dressing-room, Ankleidezim-
 mer.
 Drink, v. trinken; s. Getränk.
 Drive, v. treiben; fahren; —
 mad, toll machen.
 Droll, Possenreißer; a. drollig.
 Droop, v. fallen, sinken.
 Drop, Tropfen; v. tropfen,
 träufeln; fallen lassen; —
 in, (plötzlich oder gelegent-
 lich) hereinkommen, ein-
 sprechen. [hang.
 Drop-scene, Theater = Vor-
 Dropsy, Wassersucht.
 Dropsical, wassersüchtig.
 Drought, Dürre.
 Drown, v. ertränken; to be
 drowned, ertrinken.
 Drowsy, schlaftrunken.
 Drowze, v. schläfrig sein.
 Drudge, v. sich placken.
 Drug, Apothekerwaare.
 Drum, Trommel.
 Drunkard, Trunkenbold.
 Drunken, betrunken.
 Drurylane, ein Theater in
 London.
 Dry, trocken; -salter, Händler
 mit Böfchelwaare; auch mit
 Farbewaaren.

Duck, Ente.
 Due, gebührend.
 Duel, Duell. [angenehm.
 Dull, träge; abgeschmact; un-
 Dullness, Dummheit.
 Dumb, stumm.
 Dumpling, Mehlfloß.
 Dun, Mahner; v. mahnen;
 α. dunkelbraun.
 Dunce, Dummkopf.
 Dung, Dünger; -frame, Mist-
 Durable, dauerhaft. [beet.
 During, während.
 Dust, Staub; v. abstäuben;
 -man, Gassenkehrer.
 Duster, Staubbesen, Wischtuch.
 Dutch, holländisch.
 Dutchess, Herzogin.
 Duty, Pflicht; Zoll.
 Dwell, v. verweilen.
 Dwelling-house, Wohnhaus.
 Dyer, Färber.

E.

Each, jeder.
 Eager, lebhaft.
 Ear, Ohr.
 Earl, Graf.
 Early, früh.
 Earn, v. erwerben.
 Earnest, Ernst; α. eifrig.
 Earth, Erde.
 Ease, v. beruhigen; s. Ruhe,
 Bequemlichkeit.
 Easiness, Leichtigkeit.
 Easy, ruhig; leicht.
 East, Osten.
 Eat, v. essen.
 Écarté (frz.), ein Kartenspiel.
 Eccentricity, Excentricität.
 Eclipse, Finsterniß.
 Economical, sparsam.
 Ecstasy, Entzückung.

Edge, Schneide; Kante; to
 set on edge, stumpf machen
 Edging, Einfassung. [(Zähne).
 Edifice, Gebäude.
 Edify, v. belehren.
 Editor, Herausgeber, Verleger.
 Educate, v. erziehen.
 Education, Erziehung.
 Eel, Aal.
 Effect, v. bewirken; s. Wir-
 fung; no effects, keine
 Deckung (für Wechsel).
 Effectual, wirksam.
 Efficacy, Wirksamkeit.
 Egad, wahrhaftig!
 Egg, Ei.
 Egotism, Egoismus.
 Egress, Ausgang.
 Either — or, entweder — oder.
 Elapse, v. verfließen (Zeit);
 s. Verfall, Ablauf.
 Elbow, Ellbogen.
 Elect, v. wählen.
 Election, Wahl.
 Elevation, Erhöhung, Höhe.
 Elocution, Vortrag.
 Elope, v. entlaufen, entweichen.
 Elopement, Entweichung.
 Else, anders, sonst.
 Embellish, v. verschönern.
 Emblem, Sinnbild.
 Embroider, v. sticken.
 Emerald, Smaragd.
 Eminent, ausgezeichnet.
 Emotion, Regung.
 Emphasis, Nachdruck.
 Emphatic, nachdrücklich.
 Empire, Reich.
 Employ, v. beschäftigen, an-
 stellen; anwenden; s. Ge-
 Empty, leer. [schäft.
 Enable, v. befähigen.
 Enamel, v. emailiren.

Enchant, v. bezaubern.
 Encomium, Lobrede.
 Encounter, v. begegnen.
 Encroach, v. Eingriff thun.
 Encumbrance, Bürde, Last.
 End, Ende; v. enden, beendigen.
 Endeavour, v. trachten; ver-
 Endless, endlos. [suchen.
 Endorse, v. überschreiben,
 übertragen.
 Endure, v. erdulden; dauern.
 Enemy, Feind.
 Energy, Thatkraft.
 Enforce, v. erzwingen.
 Engage, v. verpflichten; ver-
 sprechen, anstellen; engaged,
 beschäftigt.
 Engagement, Anstellung; Ver-
 pflichtung.
 Engine, Maschine; Locomo-
 tive; Feuerspritze; -house,
 Spritzenhaus.
 Engineer, Ingenieur.
 Engrave, v. graviren.
 Engross, v. an sich ziehen;
 vergrößern.
 Enhance, v. steigern.
 Enigma, Räthsel.
 Enjoin, v. einschärfen.
 Enjoy, v. genießen; wohl
 leben.
 Enlarge, v. sich ausbreiten.
 Enliven, v. beleben.
 Enodation, Auflösung.
 Enormous, ungeheuer groß.
 Enough, genug.
 Ensign, Fähnrich.
 Ensue, v. erfolgen.
 Enter, v. anfangen; eindrin-
 gen, eintreten.
 Entertain, v. unterhalten.
 Entirely, völlig.
 Entitle, v. berechtigen, betiteln.

Entrance, entry, Eingang,
 Eintritt; -fee, Eintrittsgeld.
 Entreat, v. bitten.
 Enunciate, v. erklären.
 Epilepsy, fallende Sucht.
 Epitaph, Grabchrift.
 Equal, gleich; angemessen; v.
 ähnlich sein; gleich kommen.
 Equality, Gleichgültigkeit.
 Equip, v. ausstatten.
 Equipment, Ausstattung.
 Equity, Gerechtigkeit.
 Erase, v. auskratzen.
 Erect, v. aufrichten.
 Erroneous, irrtümlich.
 Eruption, Ausbruch; Aus-
 schlag.
 Erysipelas, Rothlauf, Rose.
 Escape, v. entweichen; ent-
 fallen; davonkommen.
 Especial, vorzüglich.
 Espy, v. auskundschaften.
 Essential, wesentlich.
 Establish, v. begründen; (sich)
 niederlassen, einrichten.
 Establishment, Geschäft.
 Estate, Vermögen; Landgut.
 Esteem, Achtung; v. achten.
 Estimate, v. taxiren; s. Taxe,
 Schätzung.
 Eternal, ewig.
 Eternity, Ewigkeit.
 Even, gleich; sogar.
 Evening, Abend.
 Event, Ereigniß, Vorgang;
 at all events, auf alle
 Fälle.
 Ever, jemals.
 Every, jeder; -where, allent-
 halben; -body, jedermann.
 Evidence, Beweis; Zeuge.
 Evident, augenscheinlich.
 Evince, v. beweisen.

Evitable, vermeidlich.
 Exact, *v.* erpressen; *a.* genau.
 Exalt, *v.* erheben.
 Examination, Verhör.
 Examine, *v.* abhören.
 Exceed, *v.* überschreiten; über-
 treffen.
 Exceeding, übermäßig.
 Excel, *v.* übertreffen.
 Excellence, Vortrefflichkeit.
 Excellent, vortrefflich.
 Except, *v.* ausnehmen; *pr.*
 ausgenommen.
 Exception, Ausnahme.
 Excess, Uebermaß; *to* —, oder
 excessive, übermäßig.
 Exchange, *v.* vertauschen; *s.*
 Tausch.
 Exchequer, Schatzkammer.
 Excise, Accise.
 Excite, *v.* erregen.
 Exclaim, *v.* ausrufen.
 Exclusive, ausschließlich.
 Excursion, Ausflug; Streif-
 zug.
 Excuse, *v.* entschuldigen.
 Execute, *v.* ausführen.
 Execution, Vollziehung.
 Exempt, befreit, frei.
 Exercise, Uebung; Leibesbe-
 wegung; *v.* üben.
 Exert, *v.* brauchen; anstrengen.
 Exertion, Anstrengung.
 Exhibit, *v.* darstellen.
 Exhibition, Darstellung, Dar-
 legung; Ausstellung.
 Exhort, *v.* ermahnen.
 Exigency, Bedürfniß, äußerste
 Noth. [bannen.
 Exile, Verbannung; *v.* ver-
 Exorbitant, übermäßig.
 Expand, *v.* sich ausdehnen,
 ausbreiten.

Expatriate, *v.* sich auslassen.
 Expect, *v.* erwarten.
 Expectation, Erwartung.
 Expence, expense, Ausgabe,
 Aufwand, Kosten.
 Expensive, kostspielig.
 Experienced, erfahren.
 Experiment, Versuch, Expe-
 riment.
 Experimental, versuchsweise.
 Expert, erfahren.
 Expiration, Ablauf.
 Explain, *v.* erklären.
 Exploit, Heldenthat.
 Expose, *v.* aussetzen.
 Expostulate, *v.* streiten.
 Expound, *v.* erklären.
 Express, ausdrücklich; *v.* aus-
 drücken. [gesucht.
 Exquisite, auserlesen, aus-
 Extemporal, extempore, aus
 d. Stegreife, unvorbereitet.
 Extend, *v.* ausdehnen.
 Extinguish, *v.* auslöschen.
 Extol, *v.* preisen.
 Extraction, Ausziehen, Aus-
 zug. [lich.
 Extraordinary, außerordent-
 Extravagant, ausschweifend.
 Extreme, äußerst, sehr; *s.*
 das Extrem.
 Extricate, *v.* herauswickeln.
 Eye, Auge.

F.

Face, Gesicht.
 Facetious, drollig.
 Fact, Thatsache. [beit.
 Facture, Verfertigung; Ar-
 Faculty, Fähigkeit; Facultät.
 Fagot, Reisbünd.
 Fail, *v.* fehlen, verfehlen, er-
 mangeln; falliren.

Fail, Unterlassung; without —, unfehlbar.	Favourable, günstig.
Failing, Fehler.	Fear, v. fürchten.
Faint, matt.	Feast, Fest; v. schmausen.
Fair, schön; rein; redlich; billig.	Feat, That.
Fair, Messe.	Feather, Feder.
Fairish, ziemlich gut.	Feature, Zug.
Faith, Glaube; upon my —, bei meiner Ehre.	Fee, Gebühr.
Faithful, treu, treulich.	Feed, Futter; v. füttern.
Fall, v. fallen.	Feel, v. fühlen, sich fühlen; — up to, Lust haben zu.
False, falsch.	Feeling, Gefühl.
Falsehood, Falschheit.	Fellow, Kerl; das Gleiche.
Familiar, vertraulich.	Fence, v. fechten.
Familiarity, Vertraulichkeit.	Fencing-master, Fechtmeister.
Famish, v. verhungern.	Ferocity, Wildheit.
Famous, berühmt.	Ferry, Fähre.
Fancy, Phantasie; v. sich einbilden; -ball, Modeball; -goods, Modewaaren.	Fertilize, v. befruchten.
Far, weit.	Festival, Festlichkeit.
Fare, Fuhrlohn; Fuhr.	Festive, festal, festlich.
Farm, Meierhof.	Fetch, v. bringen; herholen, machen.
Farmer, Pächter.	Fever, Fieber.
Farrier, Hufschmied.	Feverish, fieberhaft.
Farthing, engl. Kupfermünze, $\frac{1}{4}$ Penny.	Few, wenige; a few, einige.
Fascinating, bezaubernd.	Fiction, Erdichtung.
Fashion, Form; Mode; Lebensart.	Fiddle, v. geigen.
Fashionable, der Mode gemäß.	Fidget, v. sich abeschern.
Fast, fest; schnell; v. fasten.	Fidgetty, unruhig.
Fasten, v. befestigen.	Field, Feld.
Fat, fett.	Fierce, wild, wüthend.
Fatal, verhängnißvoll.	Fight, v. fechten; s. Gefecht.
Fate, Schicksal.	File, Feile; v. feilen; (Acten)
Father, Vater; Pater.	Fill, v. füllen. [heften.
Fatigable, (leicht) zu ermüden.	Filly, Füllen.
Fatigue, v. ermüden; s. Ermüdung.	Finally, endlich, unwiederbringlich.
Fault, Fehler, Schuld.	Find, v. finden.
Favour, Gunst.	Fine, Geldstrafe; v. (mit Geld) bestrafen.
	Fine, schön.
	Finery, Putz.
	Finger, Finger; -post, Wegweiser.

Finish, v. endigen, beendigen, vollenden.

Fire, v. entzünden; s. Feuer; -place, Kamin; on fire, in Brand.

Firemen, Spritzenleute.

Firm, fest.

First, zuerst.

Fish, Fisch.

Fist, Faust; to bend his —, die Faust ballen.

Fit, bequem, geschickt, geeignet, passend; s. Anfall; v. passen.

Fix, v. bestimmen, festsetzen; s. Verlegenheit.

Flare, v. flackern.

Flask, Flasche, Caraffine.

Flat, flach.

Flatter, v. schmeicheln.

Flavour, Wohlgeruch.

Flaw, Bruch.

Fleece, Schaffell; v. scheeren; rupfen, pressen.

Fleet, Flotte.

Flesh, Fleisch.

Flight, Flucht.

Flip, Getränk aus Bier und Zucker.

Fitch, geräucherte Speckseite.

Float, v. schwimmen; floating capital, Betriebskapital.

Flock, Heerde; v. sich versammeln, in Haufen ziehen.

Flog, v. hauen.

Floor, Fußboden; Etage.

Flounce, Falbel.

Flower, Blume.

Flue, Milchhaar.

Fluent, fließend, geläufig.

Flurry, v. bestürzen.

Flushed, aufgeregt.

Flute, Flöte.

Flutter, v. flattern.

Fly, v. fliegen; s. Fliege.

Fob, Kniff.

Fog, der dicke Nebel.

Foggy, nebelig.

Foible, Schwäche.

Foil, v. dämpfen.

Folk, folks, Leute.

Follow, v. folgen.

Folly, Thorheit.

Fond, verliebt; zärtlich; to be — of, eine Sache gern haben.

Fondler, Schmeichler.

Font, Taufstein.

Food, Nahrung.

Fool, Narr.

Foolish, närrisch.

Foot, Fuß; -man, Bediente; -pad, Straßenräuber zu

Fop, Narr. [Fuß.

For, für; denn.

Forbear, v. sich enthalten.

Forbid, v. verbieten; — the ban, Einspruch thun.

Force, v. zwingen; s. Gewalt, Stärke.

Forcing-house, Treibhaus.

Forehead, Stirn.

Foreign, ausländisch, fremd.

Foreigner, Fremder.

Forest, Forst, Wald.

Forfeit, v. verwirken; s. Pfand; pl. Pfänderspiel.

Forge, v. verfälschen.

Forgery, Verfälschung.

Forget, v. vergessen.

Forgive, v. vergeben.

Fork, Gabel.

Form, Form; v. bilden; erdenken.

Formerly, früher.

Forsake, v. verlassen.

Forthwith, sogleich.
 Fortnight, 14 Tage.
 Fortuitous, zufällig.
 Fortunate, glücklich.
 Fortune, Vermögen.
 Forward, vorwärts.
 Foul, schmutzig, grob.
 Found, v. gründen.
 Foundation, Grund.
 Founder, Stifter.
 Fourscore, achtzig.
 Fowl, Vogel, Geflügel.
 Fowling-piece, Vogelflinte.
 Fox, Fuchs.
 Fraction, Bruch (im Rechnen); within a —, bis auf eine Kleinigkeit ab oder zu.
 Frame, Form, Gestalt; Rahmen; v. formen.
 Frank, aufrichtig, frei.
 Frankness, Aufrichtigkeit.
 Free, frei; -man, Bürger, Meister; to make free, so frei sein; free of charge, kostenfrei.
 Freight, Ladung.
 French, französisch.
 Frenzy, Wahnsinn.
 Frequent, häufig.
 Fresh, frisch.
 Friar, Mönch.
 Friday, Freitag.
 Friend, Freund.
 Friendship, Freundschaft.
 Frigate, Fregatte.
 Fright, Schrecken.
 Frighten, v. erschrecken.
 Fringe, Franse.
 Frivolity, Flachheit, Nichtigkeit.
 Frock, (knapp anliegender) Ueberrock.
 Frolic, Frolicsome, fröhlich.

Front, Stirn; Vorderseite; -parlour, Zimmer vorn heraus.
 Frown, v. Stirn runzeln.
 Fruit, Frucht; -tree, Obstbaum.
 Fry, Brut; v. rösten, schmoren.
 Fudge, Betrug.
 Fulfil, v. erfüllen.
 Full, voll, vollständig.
 Full-blown, vollblühend, aufgeblasen.
 Fuller's-earth, Walfererde.
 Full-grown, ausgewachsen.
 Fumble, v. betasten.
 Fume, Rauch, Dunst.
 Fund, Kapital.
 Funeral, Begräbniß.
 Fur, Pelz.
 Furious, wüthend.
 Furnish, v. verschaffen; versehen; möbliren.
 Furniture, Hausgeräth.
 Further, weiter, ferner.
 Fuss, Lärm, Aufhebens; to — oneself, sich um eine Kleinigkeit bemühen.

G.

Gaiety, Fröhlichkeit.
 Gain, v. gewinnen.
 Gaiters, Gamaschen.
 Gale, der frische Wind.
 Gally, gallig.
 Gambler, Spieler.
 Game, Spiel.
 Gaol, Gefängniß.
 Gape, v. gaffen.
 Garden, Garten.
 Garment, Kleid.
 Garnish, Zierrath.
 Gate, Thor.
 Gay, fröhlich, stattlich.

Gaze, v. anstarren.
 Gazetteer, Zeitungsschreiber.
 Gender, Geschlecht.
 General, allgemein.
 Generous, edel; großmüthig.
 Genius, Geist.
 Genteel, vornehm.
 Gentle, sanft.
 Gentleman, Herr.
 Gentleness, Sanftmuth.
 Gentry, niederer Adel.
 Genuine, echt.
 Get, v. bekommen; werden;
 gelangen; — up, einrich-
 ten; vorrichten; zurichten;
 Ghost, Geist. [aufstehen.
 Gibbet, Galgen.
 Giddy, schwindlig.
 Gift, Gabe, Geschenk.
 Gig, eine Art zweirädriger
 Modewagen.
 Gild, v. vergolden; gilt-edged,
 goldgerändert, mit golde-
 nem Schnitt.
 Gimblet, Bohrer.
 Gin, Wachholderbranntwein.
 Girl, Mädchen.
 Give, v. geben, schenken.
 Glad, froh; gladly, gern.
 Glass, Spiegel.
 Glisten, v. glänzen.
 Globe, Kugel; Erdfugel.
 Glorious, herrlich.
 Glove, Handschuh.
 Glover, Beutler.
 Glow, v. glühen; -worm,
 Leuchtkäfer.
 Glutton, Vielfraß.
 Gnarl, v. knurren.
 Gnaw, v. nagen.
 Go, v. gehen; go on, fortfah-
 ren; going, im Begriff.
 Goat, Ziege.

God, Gott; godfather, god-
 mother, Taufzeugen; god-
 daughter, godson, Pathehen.
 Good, gut; s. Waare.
 Good-natured, gutmüthig.
 Goodness, Güte; zuweilen für
 Goose, Gans. [God.
 Gory, blutig.
 Gossip, Gevatter, Stadt-
 flatsche.
 Gout, Gicht; gouty, gichtisch.
 Government, Regierung.
 Gown, Gewand; -man, Staats-
 beamte.
 Grace, Anmuth; Tischgebet;
 your —, Ew. Gnaden;
 days of —, Respittance; v.
 begnadigen; beehren; schmie-
 Gracious, gnädig. [den.
 Graduate, graduirte Person.
 Grand, großartig.
 Grandee, der Große.
 Grandour, grandeur, Groß-
 artigkeit.
 Grant, v. gewähren, zugeben;
 s. Verwilligung; to take
 for granted, für ausgemacht
 Grape, Traube. [halten.
 Grapple, v. sich balgen.
 Grasp, Griff; v. angreifen,
 fassen.
 Grate, Gitter; Rost; v. knar-
 Grateful, dankbar. [ren.
 Gratify, v. befriedigen.
 Gratification, Befriedigung,
 Genugthuung.
 Gratitude, Dankbarkeit.
 Gratuitously, umsonst.
 Grave, ernst; s. Grab.
 Gravel, Kies; v. mit Kies be-
 streuen; verwirren.
 Gravity, Schwere; specific —,
 spezifisches Gewicht.

Gravy, fette Fleischbrühe.
 Grease, Fett; v. schmieren.
 Great, groß; a — many, sehr
 Greek, griechisch. [viele.
 Green, grün; -house, Gewächshaus.
 Greenish, grünlich.
 Green-room, Versammlungszimmer der Schauspieler.
 Grey, grau.
 Grief, Kummer.
 Grieve, v. bekümmern.
 Groat, der Grot (eine Münze von 4 Pence).
 Grocer, Würzfrämer.
 Grocery, Gewürzfram.
 Grog, ein Getränk.
 Grogram, kameelhärnes Zeug.
 Ground, Grund.
 Grove, Hain.
 Grovel, v. kriechen.
 Grow, v. wachsen; werden.
 Growl, v. fnurren.
 Grumble, v. murren.
 Guard, Leibwache.
 Guardian, Vormund.
 Guess, v. muthmaßen; errathen; s. Vermuthung.
 Guide, Führer; v. führen; -book, Reisetaschenbuch.
 Guinea, Goldstück, Louisdor.
 Guinea-man, Guineafahrer
 Gull, Möve. [(Schiff).
 Gun, Flinte.
 Gunnel, Kanonenlage.
 Gut, Darm; pl. das Eingeweide.
 Gutter, v. rinnen. [weide.

H.

Habit, Kleidung; Gewohnheit.
 Hacking and hoofing, fahren, reiten und gehen.
 Hackney-coach, Miethkutsche.

Hail, v. grüßen, zurufen.
 Hair, Haar; -dresser, Friseur; -pins, Haarnadeln.
 Halberd, Hellebarde.
 Hale, frisch und gesund.
 Half, halb.
 Hall, Hausflur.
 Halloo! hallo! v. zuschreien.
 Halve, v. halbiren.
 Ham, Schinken.
 Hand, Hand; v. zureichen; to be — and glove with one, mit Jemand auf ganz vertrautem Fuße stehen.
 Hand-organ, Leierkasten.
 Hand-sledge, Stuhlschlitten.
 Handicap, Prämie.
 Handkerchief, Schnupstuch.
 Handle, v. handhaben.
 Handsome, anständig; schön.
 Handy, mit der Hand; -craft, arbeitsam.
 Hang, v. hängen; hung, (vom Wagen) in Federn hängend.
 Happen, v. sich (zufälligerweise) zutragen; — to know, zufällig wissen.
 Happiness, Glück.
 Happy, glücklich.
 Harangue, feierliche Anrede.
 Harass, v. plagen.
 Harbour, Hafen.
 Hard, hart; tüchtig; schwer; fleißig; — by, nahe.
 Hardy, abgehärtet.
 Hardiness, Abhärtung.
 Hare, Hase.
 Harm, Leid, Schaden.
 Harvest, Ernte; Herbst.
 Haste, Eile.
 Hasten, v. eilen.
 Hasty, hastig.
 Hat, Hut; -box, Hutschachtel.

Hate, v. hassen.
 Hateful, gehässig.
 Hatchet, Beil.
 Haughty, stolz.
 Haul, v. ziehen.
 Haunt, v. heimsuchen.
 Hay, Heu.
 Hazard, Zufall; v. wagen,
 riskiren; -table, Spieltisch.
 Head, Haupt, Kopf, Kapital.
 Heal, v. heilen.
 Health, Gesundheit.
 Healthy, gesund.
 Hear, v. hören.
 Hearse, Leichenwagen.
 Heart, Herz; by —, aus-
 wendig.
 Hearth, Herd; -rug, grober
 Teppich vor einem Herde.
 Hearty, herzlich; tüchtig.
 Heat, Hitze; v. heizen.
 Heaven, Himmel.
 Heavy, schwer.
 Hedge, Hecke, Zaun.
 Heed, Hut, Acht.
 Heel, Ferse, Hacke.
 Height, Höhe.
 Heir, Erbe; heiress, Erbin.
 Hell, Hölle.
 Help, v. helfen; zureichen,
 zulangen.
 Hem, v. säumen.
 Hemp, Hanf.
 Hence, weg, hinweg; von
 jetzt an.
 Herald, Name einer eng-
 lischen Zeitung.
 Herb, Kraut. [sing.
 Herring, Serring; red —, Böf-
 Hesitate, v. stocken; zaudern.
 Hiccough, Schlucken.
 Hide, Haut; v. verbergen.
 Hideous, scheußlich.

Hideousness, Scheußlichkeit.
 High, hoch; — road, Land-
 Highly, äußerst. [straße.
 Hilarity, Fröhlichkeit.
 Hill, Hügel.
 Hillock, Hügelchen.
 Hinder, v. hindern.
 Hindermost, hinterste.
 Hinge, Thürangel.
 Hint, Wink; v. winken.
 Hire, Miethe; v. miethen.
 Hiss, v. zischen.
 History, Geschichte.
 Hit, v. treffen; s. Einfall.
 Hither, hieher. [machen.
 Hoax, v. einem etwas weiß
 Hock, Hochheimer Wein.
 Hod, Lehmflüßel.
 Hog, Schwein.
 Hogshead, Orthost.
 Hold, v. halten.
 Hold, Halt, Spielraum; to get
 — of, erwischen.
 Hole, Loch.
 Holiday, Feiertag.
 Holy, heilig.
 Home, Haus; heim, nach
 Hause; at —, zu Hause;
 make yourself at —,
 machen Sie sich's bequem.
 Honest, tugendhaft, recht-
 schaffen.
 Honorable, ehrenvoll.
 Honour, Ehre; v. beehren.
 Hop, Hopfen.
 Hope, Hoffnung; v. hoffen.
 Horrid, horrible, schrecklich.
 Horse, Pferd; -back, das
 Sein oder Sitzen zu Pferde;
 -guards, Leibwache zu Pferde.
 Horse, v. aufsitzen, hocken.
 Horticulture, Gartenbau.
 Hospital, Hospital.

Hospitality, Gastfreiheit, Gastfreundschaft.

Host, Wirth; Gast.

Hostler, Stallknecht.

Hot, heiß, warm.

Hour, Stunde.

House, Haus; Feld (auf dem Schachbret); -keeper, Haushälter, Gastgeber.

Housewifery, Haushaltung.

Hover, v. schweben.

How, wie?

However, doch; dennoch.

Howl, Geheul.

Hubub, Tumult.

Huckster, Hölle.

Huge, (sehr) groß.

Hulky, schwerfällig.

Hum, v. summen, brummen.

Human, menschlich.

Humble, demüthig.

Humbug, Unsinn, Narrensposse.

Humiliation, Demüthigung.

Humility, Demuth.

Humorous, launig.

Humour, Laune; Einfall.

Hump, Buckel; -back, der Buckelige.

Humph! Oha!

Hundredweight, Centner.

Hunger, Hunger.

Hungry, hungrig.

Hunt, v. jagen; s. Jagd; hunting-party, Jagdpartie; hunting the ring, das Ringhaschen (ein Spiel).

Hurry, v. beschleunigen; s. die große Eile.

Hurt, v. verletzen.

Husband, Ehemann.

Husbandry, Wirthschaftlichkeit.

Hyperbolical, übertrieben.

I.

Ice, Eis; iced, mit Eis.

Idea, Gedanke.

Identic, identical, eben dasselbe.

Identity, Identität.

Identify, v. gleich machen; die Identität erweisen.

Idiot, Dummkopf.

Idle, müßig.

Idleness, Müßiggang.

Idler upon town, Bummler.

Igneous, feurig.

Ignorant, unwissend.

Ill, schlecht; krank.

Illness, Krankheit.

Image, Bild.

Imagine, v. dafür halten.

Imitate, v. nachahmen.

Immediate, unmittelbar, gegenwärtig.

Immense, unermesslich.

Immoral, ungesittet.

Impatience, Ungeduld.

Impatient, ungeduldig.

Impede, v. verhindern.

Impediment, Hinderniß.

Impenetrable, undurchdring-

Implore, v. anflehen. [lich.]

Imply, v. enthalten.

Importance, Wichtigkeit.

Important, wichtig.

Importune, v. beschwerlich fallen.

Impose, v. hintergehen.

Impossible, unmöglich.

Impostor, Betrüger.

Impress, v. Eindruck machen (auf), einprägen.

Impression, Eindruck.

Impromptu, Improptu (aus dem Stegreif Gemachtes).

- Improper, unschicklich; untauglich.
 Improve, v. verbessern.
 Improvement, Verbesserung.
 Improvise, v. improvisiren.
 Imprudence, Unflugheit.
 Imprudent, unflug.
 Impudent, unverschämt.
 Incense, v. entzünden.
 Inch, Zoll.
 Incision, Einschnitt.
 Inclined, geneigt.
 Include, v. einschließen.
 Income, Einkünfte. [lich].
 Incomprehensible, unbegreif.
 Inconscionable, gewissenlos.
 Inconvenience, Unbequemlichkeit.
 Inconvenient, unbequem.
 Incorrigible, unverbesserlich.
 Increase, v. vergrößern; s. Zunahme.
 Incumbency, Pfründe.
 Incur debts, v. Schulden machen; — charges, sich Kosten machen.
 Incurable, unheilbar.
 Indebt, v. verpflichten.
 Indeed, wirklich, freilich.
 Indefatigable, unermüdblich.
 Independence, Unabhängigkeit.
 Independent, unabhängig.
 India-man, ein Indiensfahrer (Schiff).
 Indiction, Anzeige.
 Indifferent, gleichgültig.
 Indiscretion, Schwatzhaftigkeit.
 Indispensable, unerlässlich.
 Indisposed, unpfällig.
 Indolent, sorglos.
 Induce, v. veranlassen.
 Indulge, v. willfahren, begünstigen; — oneself with, sich gestatten.
 Indulgence, Nachsicht.
 Indulgent, milde.
 Infancy, Kindheit.
 Infatuate, v. bethören.
 Inference, Folgerung.
 Inferior, niedere, geringere.
 Infernal, höllisch.
 Infest, v. beunruhigen, verheeren.
 Infinite, unendlich.
 Infirmity, Schwäche.
 Inflict, v. auflegen.
 Influence, Einfluß; v. Einfluß haben, einwirken.
 Influenza, Grippe.
 Inform, v. unterrichten.
 Information, Kenntniß, Aus.
 Infusion, Ausguß. [kunst].
 Ingenious, geistreich.
 Ingratiate, v. einschmeicheln.
 Ingress, Eintritt.
 Inherit, v. erben.
 Inimitable, unnachahmlich.
 Initial, anfänglich.
 Injurious, beleidigend.
 Injury, Beleidigung; Verletzung.
 Ink, Dinte; -stand, Dintesaß.
 Inn, Wirthshaus.
 Innovate, v. verändern.
 Innovations, Neuerungen.
 Inquire, v. sich erkundigen, fragen.
 Inquiry, Frage.
 Insane, toll.
 Inscribe, v. bezeichnen.
 Inscription, Inschrift.
 Insert, v. einsetzen.
 Inside, in, drinnen.
 Insinuate, v. sich einschleichen.

Insidious, unheimlich; abge-
schmackt.

Insist, v. auf etwas bestehen.

Insolent, grob.

Inspect, v. besichtigen.

Inspection, Aufsicht, Besich-
tigung.

Inspire, v. begeistern.

Instance, Beispiel.

Instant, Augenblick.

Instantaneous, augenblicklich.

Instantly, sogleich.

Instead, anstatt.

Instinctively, unwillkürlich.

Institution, Stiftung.

Instrument, Urfunde.

Instrumental, hilfreich.

Instrumentality, Mitwirkung.

Insufferable, unerträglich.

Insult, Beleidigung; v. be-
schimpfen.

Insupportable, unerträglich.

Insure, v. assuren.

Integrity, Rechtschaffenheit.

Intellect, Verstand.

Intend, v. Willens sein, mei-
nen, beabsichtigen.

Intense, stark.

Intent, erpicht.

Intention, Vorhaben.

Intercept, v. auffangen; unter-
brechen.

Intercession, Vermittelung.

Interest, Theilnahme; Inter-
esse; Zins; v. interessiren.

Interfere, v. vermitteln; sich
mengen (in). [Mischung.

Interference, Einspruch; Ein-
mischung.

Interment, Beerdigung.

Intermittent, aussetzend, aus-
bleibend. [vermischen.

Intermix, v. untermischen; sich

Interpret, v. deuten.

Interrogate, v. fragen.

Interrupt, v. unterbrechen.

Intimacy, Vertraulichkeit.

Intimate, genau bekannt.

Intimidate, v. Furcht einjagen.

Intolerable, unerträglich.

Intoxicate, v. berauschen.

Introduce, v. einführen.

Introduction, Einleitung.

Introductory, einleitend.

Intrude, v. eindringen.

Invariable, unveränderlich.

Invent, v. erfinden.

Invention, Erfindung.

Invert, v. umkehren.

Invigorate, v. fräftigen.

Invisible, unsichtbar.

Invite, v. einladen.

Invitation, Einladung.

Involve, v. verwickeln.

IOU (I owe you), ein Schuld-
bekenntniß (meist für Spiel-
schulden). [gießer.

Iron, Eisen; -founder, Eisen-
gießer.

Irrecoverable, unersetzlich.

Irredeemable, unerlösllich; un-
verbesserlich.

Irregular, unregelmäßig.

Irregularity, Unregelmäßig-
keit.

Irreparable, unersetzlich.

Irretrievable, unwiederbring-
lich.

Irritable, reizbar. [lich.

Irritate, v. erzürnen.

Islet, island, kleine Insel.

Issue, v. erlassen.

Italics, die Cursivschrift.

Itch, Jucken.

J.

Jack, Johann; Jack-an-apes,
der Maulaffe.

Jade, Bettel.

Jail, Kerker.
 Jam, jamb, Pfoste.
 Jaundice, Gelbsucht.
 Jaw, Kinnbacken.
 Jest, Scherz; jester, Spaß-
 maker, Hofnarr.
 Jewel, Edelstein.
 Jeweller, Juwelier.
 Job, Aufgabe.
 Jocose, scherzhaft.
 Join, v. zusammenfügen, (sich)
 • zugesellen.
 Joiner, Tischler.
 Joint, Fuge; Keule, Stoß
 (Braten).
 Joint, gemeinschaftlich.
 Joke, Spaß.
 Joker, Spaßmacher.
 Jolly, fröhlich, lustig.
 Jolt, v. stoßen.
 Jolter-headed, jolt-headed,
 dickköpfig.
 Journey, Reise.
 Jove, Jupiter, Gott.
 Jovial, lustig.
 Joviality, Lustigkeit.
 Joy, Vergnügen.
 Judge, v. urtheilen.
 Judgement, Urtheil; Gericht.
 Judicious, scharfsinnig.
 Jug, Krug.
 Juice, Saft.
 Jump, v. springen.
 Juncture, Lage.
 Just, gerecht; eben, einmal.
 Justice, Gerechtigkeit; Richter.
 Justle, v. stoßen; anrennen.
 Juvenile, jugendlich.

K.

Keen, scharf; scharfsinnig.
 Keep, v. (sich) halten; behal-
 ten; bewahren; bearbeiten.

Kettle, Kessel, Theekessel.
 Key, Schlüssel.
 Kick, Fußstoß; v. stoßen.
 Kidnap, v. weg schnappen.
 Kidnapper, Seelenverkäufer.
 Kidney, Art; Gelichter.
 Kill, v. tödten.
 Kind, Art; in —, in Natura.
 Kind, gütig.
 Kindness, Güte.
 Kindle, v. zünden.
 Kine, Röhre.
 King, König.
 Kingdom, Reich.
 Kiss, v. küssen; s. Kuß.
 Kit, Sippchaft.
 Kitchen, Küche; -stuff, Bra-
 tenfett; -wine für table-
 wine, Tischwein.
 Knack, Kunstgriff; Schlen-
 drian; Art.
 Knapsack, Reisefack.
 Knave, Bube.
 Knife, Messer.
 Knight, Ritter; Springer (im
 Schach); v. zum Ritter
 schlagen.
 Knock, v. schlagen, klopfen;
 s. Geflopf.
 Knot, v. knüpfen, flechten.
 Know, v. wissen; kennen.
 Knowledge, Kenntniß.
 Knuckle, Knöchel.

L.

Label, das Ausgehängte.
 Labour, Arbeit; v. arbeiten.
 Laborious, arbeitsam, müh-
 sam. [schnüren.
 Lace, Schnur, Spitze; v.
 Lack, v. Mangel leiden.
 Lacker, v. lackiren.
 Lad, Knabe, Bursche.

Ladder, Leiter.
 Ladle, großer Löffel.
 Lady, Dame; lady's maid, Kammerjungfer.
 Lake, der See.
 Lamb, Lamm.
 Lame, lahmt.
 Lamp, Lampe; -lighter, Lampenputzer.
 Land, v. landen; s. Land.
 Landlord, Gastwirth.
 Landscape, Landschaft.
 Lane, Gäßchen; enger Weg.
 Language, Sprache.
 Languid, matt.
 Lantern, Laterne.
 Lap, Schooß; -dog, Schooßhund.
 Lapidary, Steinschneider.
 Larceny, Dieberei.
 Large, groß; largely, sehr.
 Lark, Lerche. [viel.
 Lass, Mädchen.
 Last, letzte; — night, gestern Abend.
 Last, v. dauern; bleiben.
 Late, spät; jüngst; (jüngst oder jetzt) verstorben.
 Latin, das Latein.
 Latter, letztere.
 Laud, v. loben, preisen.
 Laudanum, Opiumtinctur.
 Laugh, v. lachen.
 Laundress, Waschfrau.
 Laundry, Waschhaus.
 Lavender, Lavendel.
 Law, Gesetz; -suit, Proceß.
 Lawn, Rasenplatz.
 Lawyer, Rechtsanwalt.
 Lay, v. legen, wetten; — the cloth, den Tisch decken; — a bet, eine Wette machen.
 Lazy, faul.

Lead, Blei.
 Lead, v. führen; dirigiren.
 Leader, Führer; Musikdirec-
 Leaf, Blatt. [tor.
 League, Seemeile.
 Lean, mager.
 Lean, v. lehnen.
 Leap, v. springen.
 Learn, v. lernen; erfahren; learned, gelehrt.
 Learning, Gelehrsamkeit.
 Least, mindeste, kleinste; at —, wenigstens.
 Leather, Leder; pl. Lederhosen.
 Leave, Erlaubniß; Urlaub; v. lassen, verlassen.
 Lecture, v. Vorweis geben.
 Lecturer, Professor.
 Leer, v. lauern, schießen.
 Left, links; übrig.
 Leg, Bein; Keule (Fleisch).
 Legacy, Vermächtniß.
 Legal, gesetzlich; juristisch.
 Leisure, Muße.
 Lemon, Citrone.
 Lend, v. leihen.
 Length, Länge.
 Lengthen, v. länger werden.
 Leontine, Art Halschmuck.
 Less, weniger.
 Lesson, Unterrichtsstunde; Aufgabe.
 Let, v. lassen; vermiethen.
 Lethargy, Schlassucht.
 Letter, Buchstab; Brief; pl. Wissenschaften.
 Level, gleich; s. Gleichheit.
 Liable, unterworfen.
 Liar, Lügner.
 Libel, Schmähschrift.
 Liberal, freigebig.
 Liberate, v. befreien, loslassen.
 Liberty, Freiheit.

Librarian, Bibliothekar.
 Library, Bibliothek.
 Licence, Freiheit; v. ermächtigen.
 Licentious, ausgelassen.
 Lickerish, leckerhaft.
 Lid, Deckel.
 Lie, Lüge; to give the —, Lügen strafen; v. lügen;
 Lief, gern, wohl. [liegen.
 Life, Leben; -buoy, Rettungs-Boje.
 Lift, v. aufheben, sich aufziehen (vom Wetter).
 Light, Licht; a. leicht; v. anzünden; beleuchten.
 Lighter, Lichterschiff (zum Ein- und Ausladen).
 Lightning, Blitz.
 Lights, Lunge.
 Like, v. lieben; belieben; gefallen; schmecken.
 Like, ähnlich, gleich, wie.
 Likely, wahrscheinlich.
 Likewise, ebenso.
 Liking, Neigung, Geschmack.
 Limb, Glied.
 Lime-tree, Linde.
 Limit, v. bestimmen.
 Limn, v. malen.
 Line, Linie; Zeile; Angel-Linen, Wäsche. [schnur.
 Link-boy, Fackelträger.
 Lip, Lippe.
 Liquor, Flüssigkeit; in liquor, betrunken.
 List, v. anwerben; s. Riste.
 Listen, v. horchen.
 Listless, neigungslos, mattrherzig.
 Lit, angezündet.
 Literal, buchstäblich.
 Litigate, v. processiren.

Litter, Streu; all in a —, ganz in Unordnung.
 Little, klein; wenig.
 Live, v. leben; wohnen.
 Livelihood, Lebensunterhalt.
 Lively, lebhaft.
 Liver, Lebende; a bad —, ein Lasterhaster.
 Liver, Leber.
 Living, Leben; Unterhalt; Psründe.
 Load, Ladung; v. beladen.
 Loaf, Laib, ein Brot.
 Loan, Anleihe, Darlehn.
 Loath, abgeneigt.
 Lobster, Hummer.
 Lock, Schloß; v. verschließen.
 Lodging, Wohnung.
 Log, Stamm, Scheit.
 Loggerhead, Tölpel.
 Loin of veal, Kalbsstoß.
 Loll, v. träge lehnen.
 Long, lang, lange; v. verlangen, sich sehnen.
 Look, v. sehen, schauen; aus- sehen; — up, in die Höhe sehen; steigen wollen; s. Blick; Ansehen.
 Looking-glass, Spiegel.
 Look-out, Platz zur Umschau.
 Loose, locker.
 Lose, v. verlieren.
 Loss, Verlust; Verlegenheit.
 Lot, Loos; Partie.
 Lotion, Bad.
 Lough, Blendlicht; der See.
 Lounge, v. müßig gehen.
 Lounger, Müßiggänger.
 Love, Liebe; v. lieben.
 Lovely, lieblich, liebenswür-
 Low, niedrig. [dig.
 Lubbard, lubber, Schlingel.
 Luck, Glück.

Lucky, glücklich.
 Lucrative, gewinnbringend.
 Ludicrous, drollig.
 Lug, v. ziehen, zerren.
 Luggage, Gepäck.
 Lump, Stück.
 Lunatic, mondsüchtig; s. der
 Berrückte. | Frühstück.
 Lunch, luncheon, (zweites)
 Lure, Lockspeise.
 Lustre, Glanz; Kronleuchter.
 Lustreen, Glanztaffet.
 Luxuriant, üppig.
 Luxury, Luxus.
 Lyre, Leier.

M.

Mackarel, Maifrele.
 Mad, toll; albern.
 Madman, der Tolle.
 Madness, Berrücktheit.
 Magnific, prächtig.
 Magnitude, Größe.
 Maid, Maid, Magd; mai-
 den sister, unverheirathete
 Schwester.
 Main, das größte; — deck,
 Hauptverdeck; s. Haupttheil;
 Weltmeer. | ten.
 Maintain, v. erhalten; behaup-
 Majority, Majorstelle.
 Make, v. machen.
 Malady, Krankheit.
 Male, Mann; a. männlich.
 Malefactor, Uebelthäter.
 Malevolence, der böse Wille.
 Malt, Malz.
 Man, Mensch, Mann; Diener;
 man-of-war, Kriegsschiff.
 Manage, v. verwalten; ein-
 richten; brauchen.
 Management, Einrichtung.
 Manager, Director.

Manner, Sitte, Manier.
 Manufacture, v. verarbeiten.
 Manure, Dünger.
 Manuscript, Handschrift.
 Map, Landkarte.
 March, Marsch; v. marschi-
 ren; marching regiment, Ei-
 nien-Regiment.
 Marge, margin, Rand.
 Mark, v. merken; bemerken;
 signiren; s. Mark, Kenn-
 zeichen, Ziel.
 Marker, Marqueur.
 Market, Markt.
 Mar, v. verderben.
 Marriage, Heirath.
 Marry, v. heirathen, verhei-
 rathen.
 Martialness, das Kriegerische.
 Mass, Messe (in der katholi-
 schen Kirche); high —, Hoch-
 amt; low —, stille Messe.
 Master, Herr, Meister, Leh-
 rer; v. überwinden.
 Match, das Gleiche, Passende;
 Partie; Wette; Schwefel-
 hölzchen.
 Mate, matt (im Schach); v.
 matt setzen; s. Genosse, Ge-
 fährte; Gesell; Matrose.
 Materials, Material.
 Maternal, mütterlich; — uncle,
 Onkel mütterlicherseits.
 Matrimony, Ehe.
 Matter, Gegenstand; Ursache;
 what's the —, was giebt's;
 no —, (es) thut nichts.
 Mawkish, widerlich.
 May be, mag sein, vielleicht.
 Maxim, Grundsatz.
 Meadow, Wiese.
 Meagre, mager.
 Meal, Mahlzeit.

- Mean, v. meinen, bedeuten.
 Mean, mittelmäßig.
 Meander, v. sich schlängeln
 (von Flüssen, Pfaden).
 Meaness, Niederträchtigkeit.
 Meaning, Meinung, Bedeutung.
 Means, Mittel; by no means,
 keineswegs; by means of,
 vermittelt.
 Meanwhile, indessen.
 Measure, v. messen; s. Maß.
 Meat, Fleisch; Speise.
 Medal, Schaumünze, Denkmünze. [sehen.
 Meddle, v. sich mengen, mi-
 Mediation, Vermittelung.
 Medical, medicinisch.
 Medicine, Medicin.
 Meditate, v. nachdenken.
 Mediterranean (sea), Mittel-
 ländisches Meer.
 Meek, demüthig.
 Meet, v. begegnen, antreffen.
 Meeting, Zusammenkunft; to
 our next —, auf Wieder-
 Melon, Melone. [sehen.
 Melt, v. schmelzen; melting-
 pot, Schmelztiegel.
 Member, Mitglied.
 Memorandum, Notiz; -book,
 memoranda, Notizbuch.
 Memory, Gedächtniß.
 Menace, Drohung.
 Mend, v. (aus)bessern, flicken,
 helfen; sich bessern.
 Mention, v. melden, geden-
 fen; erwähnen.
 Mercantile, Handels-.
 Mercery, Ausschchnittwaare.
 Merchant, Handelsmann.
 Mercy, Gnade; for —'s sake,
 um Gottes willen.
- Mere, lauter; merely, nur.
 Merit, (das) Verdienst; v.
 verdienen.
 Merry, fröhlich.
 Message, Botschaft.
 Messmate, Tischgenosß.
 Metaphysical, übersinnlich.
 Meteor, Lusterscheinung.
 Method, Verfahrensart.
 Metropolis, Hauptstadt.
 Mettle, Muth; mettled, feurig.
 Michaelmas, Michaelis.
 Midnight, Mitternacht.
 Midshipman, See-Cadet.
 Mild, mild, gelinde.
 Mile, Meile; -stone, Meilen-
 Militia, Miliz. [stein.
 Milk, Milch; v. melken.
 Miller, Müller.
 Mimic, v. nachäffen.
 Mind, Gemüth; Lust; v. sich
 kümmern; merken; never
 —, thut nichts; to be min-
 ded, gesonnen sein.
 Mine, Bergwerk.
 Minister, Geistliche.
 Mint, Münze; — of money,
 ein Haufen Geld.
 Minuet, Menuet.
 Miracle, Wunder.
 Mire, Schlamm.
 Mirth, Fröhlichkeit.
 Mischance, Unfall.
 Mischief, Unheil, Unfug; v.
 einen Pöffen spielen.
 Misconduct, v. übel führen.
 Miser, der farge Filz.
 Miserable, elend.
 Misfortune, Unglück.
 Miss, v. verfehlen.
 Mistakable, verkennbar.
 Mistake, Irrthum; v. ver-
 fehlen, falsch machen.

Misunderstand, v. mißver-
 Mite, Milde. [stehen.
 Mitre, Bischofsmütze.
 Mix, v. mischen.
 Mixture, Mischung.
 Mizzle, v. nieseln, schwach
 regnen.
 Mob, Pöbel.
 Mock, Spott; v. nachäffen.
 Model, Muster.
 Moderate, v. mäßigen; a.
 mäßig.
 Modesty, Bescheidenheit.
 Moidore, portugiesische Gold-
 münze.
 Moist, feucht; — sugar, Pu-
 derzucker.
 Moisten, v. anfeuchten.
 Moisture, Feuchtigkeit.
 Mole-hill, Maulwurfshäufen.
 Monastery, Kloster.
 Money, Geld.
 Monger, =händler.
 Mongrel, Mischling.
 Monkey, Affe. [handel.
 Monopoly, Monopol, Allein-
 Monotonous, eintönig.
 Monster, Ungeheuer.
 Monstrous, ungeheuer.
 Month, Monat.
 Moon, Mond.
 Mooner, der Müßiggänger bei
 Mondschein.
 Moor, Moor.
 Mop, Scheuerwisch.
 Morbid, fränlich, krankhaft.
 More, most, mehr, meist.
 Morning, Morgen.
 Mortal, sterblich.
 Mortar, Mörser.
 Mortgage, v. verpfänden.
 Mortification, Kränkung.
 Mortify, v. fränken.

Mother, Mutter.
 Motion, Bewegung.
 Motive, Beweggrund.
 Mount, v. steigen, besteigen;
 ausfertigen.
 Mourn, v. trauern.
 Mourner, Leidtragende.
 Mournful, traurig.
 Mouth, Mund.
 Move, v. bewegen; ziehen
 (beim Schach &c.); s. Zug.
 Movement, Bewegung.
 Much, viel; so — the better,
 um so besser.
 Mud, Schlamm. [wühlen.
 Muddle, v. (in Papier &c.)
 Muddy, schlammig, morastig.
 Muffin, ein Buttergebäck.
 Muffle, v. verhüllen.
 Mulled wine, Glühwein.
 Multifarious, mannigfaltig.
 Multitude, der große Haufe.
 Mumm, v. verkleiden.
 Municipal, zu einer Gemeinde
 oder Stadt gehörig.
 Munificence, Freigebigkeit.
 Murder, Mord.
 Murrain, Viehseuche.
 Mushroom, Pilz.
 Musician, Musiker.
 Mustard, Senf.
 Mutilate, v. verstümmeln.
 Mutton, Schöpsenfleisch.
 Mutual, gegenseitig.

N.

Nag, Gaul.
 Name, Name; v. nennen, er-
 wähnen.
 Nap, Tuchfloße; Nachmittags-
 schläfschen; v. schlummern.
 Napkin, Serviette.
 Narrate, v. erzählen.

Narrow, enge, schmal.
 Nasty, schmutzig.
 Natatic, was zum Schwimmen gehört; — exercise, Schwimm-Übung.
 Native, natürlich.
 Natural, natürlich.
 Naughty, ungezogen.
 Naval, zu den Schiffen oder zur See gehörig.
 Nave, Schiff (der Kirche).
 Near, nahe; nearly, fast.
 Neat, sauber, nett.
 Necessary, nöthig.
 Necessity, Nothwendigkeit.
 Neck, Hals; -cloth, Halstuch.
 Need, Bedürfniß; v. nöthig haben; brauchen.
 Needle, Nähnaedel; -work, Nähterei.
 Neglect, v. vernachlässigen.
 Neigh, v. wiehern.
 Neighbour, Nachbar, Nachbarin. [schaft.
 Neighbourhood, Nachbar-
 Neighbouring, benachbart.
 Neither, keiner von beiden; — nor, weder — noch.
 Nephew, Nefse.
 Nervous, nervig, nervenschwach.
 Nettle, v. ärgern.
 Never, nie.
 Nevertheless, trotzdem.
 New, neu.
 News, das Neue; Nachricht; -paper, Zeitung.
 Next, nächst.
 Nice, niedlich; wählerisch.
 Niche, Nische.
 Nick, in the very — of time, ganz zu rechter Zeit.
 Nickname, Spottname.

Night, Nacht (oft: Abend).
 Noble, vornehm.
 Nod, v. nicken.
 Noise, Lärm; Geschrei.
 None, fein.
 Nonsense, Unsinn.
 Noon, Mittag.
 North, Norden.
 Nose, Nase. [sam.
 Notable, merkwürdig; sorg-
 Note, Note; Schein; v. notiren; beschuldigen.
 Nothing, Nichts.
 Notice, Bemerkung; Anmeldung; at an instant's —, ohne vorherige Auskündigung; v. bemerken.
 Notion, Begriff, Meinung.
 Notorious, weltkundig.
 Notwithstanding, ungeachtet.
 Noun, Substantiv.
 Nourish, v. ernähren.
 Nourishment, Nahrung.
 Novelty, Neuheit.
 Novice, Neuling.
 Now, nun; — and then, dann und wann.
 Number, Zahl.
 Nurse, Krankenwärterin.
 Nut, Nuß.

○.

Oak, Eiche.
 Oar, Ruder.
 Oath, Schwur.
 Oats, Hafer.
 Obey, v. gehorchen.
 Object, Gegenstand; v. einwenden, opponiren.
 Objection, Einwurf; I have no —, ich habe nichts dawider.
 Obligate, v. verpflichten.

Obligation, Verpflichtung.
 Oblige, v. verbinden.
 Obnoxious, straffällig.
 Obscure, dunkel; v. verdunkeln.
 Obsequies, Leichenbegängniß.
 Observe, v. beobachten, bemerken.
 Obstacle, Hinderniß.
 Obstruct, v. verstopfen; hemmen, zuwider sein.
 Obtain, v. erhalten.
 Obvious, einleuchtend.
 Occasion, Veranlassung; v. veranlassen.
 Occupation, Beschäftigung.
 Occupy, v. beschäftigen; einnehmen.
 Occur, v. sich ereignen.
 Oculist, Augenarzt.
 Odd, einzeln; seltsam.
 Odious, verhaßt.
 Off, fort, weg; to be well —, gut daran sein; -horse, Sattelpferd.
 Offence, Verbrechen.
 Offend, v. beleidigen.
 Offer, Anerbieten.
 Office, Amt; Bureau; Dienst.
 Officer, Beamte.
 Officiate, v. ein Amt verrichten; den Gottesdienst abhalten.
 Officious, zudringlich.
 Offing, hohe See.
 Oft, often, oft, öfters; oftentimes, oftmals.
 Old, alt; — age, Greisenalter; -maidish, altjüngferlich.
 Omission, Auslassung.
 Omit, v. unterlassen.
 Once, ein Mal; for — in a way, ein für alle Mal; — more, noch einmal.

Only, nur.
 Open, offen; v. öffnen.
 Operate, v. wirken.
 Opinion, Meinung.
 Opportunity, Gelegenheit.
 Opposite, entgegengesetzt.
 Oppress, v. bedrücken.
 Opulence, Reichthum.
 Oration, Rede.
 Orator, Redner.
 Order, Ordnung; Befehl; Orden; Freikarte; in — to, damit, um zu; v. ordnen; befehlen; bestellen.
 Orderly, ordentlich; s. Ordnanz; Inhaber von Freikarten.
 Ordinary, Speisehaus, Gar-
 Organ, Orgel. [siehe.
 Origin, Abstammung.
 Originate, v. entspringen.
 Ornament, Zierde.
 Ostentation, Prahlerei.
 Ostler, Stallknecht.
 Other, andere.
 Otherwise, sonst.
 Ought (to), sollte, sollten.
 Out-act, v. übertreffen.
 Outbreak, Ausbruch.
 Out-door business, Geschäfte außer dem Hause.
 Out-fit, Ausstattung.
 Out-line, Umriß.
 Out-live, v. überleben.
 Out-set, Anfang, Anlauf.
 Outside, außen an, außerhalb.
 Out-vote, v. überstimmen.
 Out-wit, v. überlisten.
 Over, über; vorbei.
 Over-board, über Bord.
 Overcast, bewölkt.
 Overcharge, v. übertheuern.
 Overcome, v. besiegen.

Overdraw, *v.* mehr anweisen, als man zu fordern hat.
 Overflow, *v.* überfließen; ablaufen.
 Over-joyed, überaus erfreut.
 Overlook, *v.* übersehen.
 Overpaid, reich bezahlt.
 Over-powered, überwältigt.
 Over-ruled, überwältigt.
 Overtake, *v.* einholen.
 Overture, Eröffnung, Ouverture. [werfen.
 Overturn, *v.* über den Haufen
 Owe, *v.* schuldig sein; verdanken; owing to, in Folge
 Owl, Eule. [von.
 Own, *v.* anerkennen; *a.* eigen.
 Owner, Eigenthümer.
 Oyster, Muschel.

P.

Pace, Schritt; *v.* schreiten.
 Pacific, friedfertig; *s.* die Südsee.
 Pack, Bündel; Haufen. [see.
 Paddle-oar, Ruder, Schaufelrad (Dampfschiff).
 Page, Seite.
 Pail, Eimer.
 Pain, Schmerz; Sorge.
 Paint, Farbe; *v.* malen; anstreichen.
 Painter, Maler.
 Painting, Gemälde.
 Pair, Paar.
 Palate, Gaumen.
 Pale, blaß; hell. [zens).
 Palpitation, Klopfen (des Herzes).
 Paltry, lumpig.
 Pamphlet, *v.* Flugschriften
 Pan, Pfanne. [schreiben.
 Pane, Scheibe.
 Pant, *v.* beben; feuchten.
 Pantaloon, lange Hosen.

Paper, Papier; Blatt; Zeitung.
 Paradise, Paradies.
 Parallel, gleich; *s.* Parallele.
 Paralytic, gelähmt.
 Parasol, Sonnenschirm.
 Parcel, Menge; Packet.
 Parchment, Pergament.
 Pard, Leopard.
 Pardon, *v.* vergeben; *s.* Verzeihung.
 Pardonable, verzeihlich.
 Parents, Eltern.
 Parish, Kirchspiel.
 Parlour, Wohnzimmer.
 Parsimonious, sparsam.
 Parsley, Petersilie.
 Parson, Pfarrer.
 Part, Theil; *pl.* Fähigkeiten.
 Partial, partiisch; eingenommen (für).
 Participate, *v.* Theil haben.
 Particular, besonders, einzeln; vorzüglich; *s.* *pl.* einzelne Umstände.
 Partner, Compagnon; Tänzer.
 Partnership, Compagnie.
 Partridge, Rebhuhn.
 Party, Partei; Gesellschaft; Partie.
 Pass, *v.* vorüber gehen; vergehen; gelten; genommen werden; ausgehen; vorbeilassen, durchlassen; zu reichen.
 Passage, Gang, Durchgang.
 Passenger, Reisender.
 Passion, Leidenschaft.
 Passionate, leidenschaftlich.
 Passport, Paß.
 Past, vergangen; half — two, halb drei (Uhr).
 Paste, Teig; Pappe; -box, Pappschachtel.

Pastime, Zeitvertreib.
 Pastry, Pastete; -cook, Pa-
 stetenbäcker.
 Pat, v. streicheln.
 Pate, Kopf, Schädel.
 Patch, Schönpflasterchen.
 Path, Pfad.
 Patience, Geduld.
 Patient, geduldig; s. Patient.
 Patronize, v. begünstigen,
 schützen.
 Pattern, Muster, Probe.
 Pause, v. pausiren.
 Pave, v. pflastern.
 Pavement, Pflaster.
 Pavier, Pflasterer.
 Pawn, Pfand; Bauer (im
 Schach); -broker, der auf
 Pfänder leihet.
 Pay, v. bezahlen; (a visit), ab-
 statten; (attention), richten.
 Payable, zahlbar.
 Payment, Zahlung.
 Peace, Friede.
 Peacock, Pfau.
 Peak, Gipfel.
 Peal, Schall.
 Pear, Birne.
 Peculiar, besonder.
 Pedagogue, Erzieher.
 Pedigree, Abkunft.
 Peep, v. gucken, hervorbliden.
 Peevish, mürrisch.
 Pen, Feder; v. niederschreiben.
 Penalty, penalty, Strafbar-
 Penance, Buße. [seit.
 Pendent, hangend.
 Penetrate, v. eindringen, durch-
 dringen. [Stadtpost.
 Penny, engl. Pfennig; -post,
 Pension, Dienstbelohnung,
 Pension.
 Penurious, geizig.

People, Volk.
 Pepper, Pfeffer; v. pfeffern.
 Perceive, v. begreifen.
 Percent, Procent.
 Peremptory, entscheidend.
 Perfect, vollkommen.
 Perform, v. ausführen, spielen.
 Performance, Spiel.
 Performer, Schauspieler.
 Perhaps, vielleicht.
 Period, Ende.
 Periwig, Perrücke.
 Permission, Erlaubniß.
 Permit, v. erlauben.
 Pernicious, verderblich.
 Perpetrate, v. begehen, voll-
 bringen.
 Perpetual, immerwährend.
 Perquisite, erforderlich; s.
 Accidenz; pl. Sporteln.
 Persecute, v. verfolgen.
 Perseverance, Ausdauer.
 Persevere, v. beharren.
 Persist, v. beharren.
 Personal, persönlich.
 Perspective, Aussicht.
 Perspire, v. ausdünsten.
 Persuade, v. überzeugen.
 Perusal, Durchlesung.
 Peruse, v. durchlesen.
 Pervade, v. durchdringen.
 Pestle, Mörserkeule, Stößel.
 Pet, Liebling, Schooßhund.
 Petrify, v. versteinern.
 Pettish, empfindlich, mürrisch.
 Pew, Kirchenstuhl.
 Phaeton, Art Modewagen.
 Pheasant, Fasan.
 Phenomenon, Erscheinung.
 Physic, Medicin.
 Physical, natürlich.
 Physician, Arzt.
 Pick, Spitzhammer.

Pick, v. rupfen; nagen; reinigen; leeren; auflesen; auslesen; -pocket, Beutelschneider.

Pickle, Pöfel; Verlegenheit.

Pickled herring, der Pöfelhäring. [Früchte.

Pickles, auf Essig gesetzte

Picture, Gemälde; v. schildern.

Picturesque, malerisch.

Pie, Pastete.

Piece, Stück; Figur (im Pied, scheffig. [Schach).

Pier, Pfeiler; Hafendamm.

Pig, Ferkel; Schwein.

Pigeon, Taube.

Pile, Haufen, Schicht, Scho-

Pill, Pille. [ber.

Pill, pillage, v. plündern.

Pillar, Pfeiler.

Pillory, Pranger.

Pillow, Pfuhl.

Pin, Stecknadel; I have got pins and needles in my leg, mir ist das Bein eingeschlafen.

Pinafore, Ueberhemdchen.

Pinch, v. kneipen; s. Klemme; — of snuff, Prise Tabak.

Pint, die Pinte.

Pious, fromm.

Pip, Pipp.

Pipe, Pfeife; Tabakspfeife; Pipe (Weinsäß); v. auf der Pfeife spielen.

Piping, langweilig.

Pique, v. beleidigen; sich etwas zu Gute thun, auf Etwas erpicht sein.

Pistol, Pistole.

Pit, Grube; Abgrund; Parterre.

Pitch, Pech; -dark, rabendunkel.

Pithy, nachdrücklich.

Pitiable, beklagenswerth.

Pity, Mitleid; v. bedauern; what a —, wie Schade (ist es)!

Place, Platz, Stelle; Amt; to take —, stattfinden.

Placid, sanft, ruhig.

Plague, Plage; v. plagen.

Plaguy, verheult.

Plain, schlicht; deutlich; auf-

Plaint, Klage. [richtig.

Plaintiff, Kläger.

Plank, Pfole.

Plant, Pflanze.

Plaster, Pflaster.

Plate, Teller; Einlage.

Plaudit, der laute Beifall.

Play, v. spielen; s. Spiel; Schauspiel.

Player, Spieler.

Plea, Rechtshandel.

Plead, v. erörtern, vertheidigen.

Pleasant, pleasing, angenehm.

Please, v. gefallen.

Pleasure, Vergnügen.

Pledge, Bürgschaft; v. verpfänden; Bescheid thun.

Plentiful, reichlich.

Plenty, Fülle; reichlich.

Plot, Plan.

Plough, Pflug; v. pflügen.

Pluck, v. rupfen, reißen.

Plum, Rosine.

Plump, plump; fleischig, fett.

Plunder, Raub.

Plunge, v. untertauchen; eintauchen; -bath, Sturzbad.

Pocket, Tasche; -book, Taschenbuch; v. — up, einstecken.

Poem, Gedicht.

Poetaster, Dichterling.

Poetry, Dichtungen.
 Point, Punkt; to make a — of a thing, sich eine Sache zur Aufgabe machen; v. (out), zeigen; pointed, spitzig.
 Pointer, Wachtelhund.
 Poise, Knöpfchen.
 Poison, Gift.
 Poker, Schüreisen.
 Pole, Stange, Hafen; Pol; Bohle (auch scherzweise für poll, Schädel).
 Police, Polizei; -man, Po-
 Polite, höflich. [zeidiener.
 Politeness, Höflichkeit.
 Politician, Politiker.
 Pompous, prächtig.
 Pond, Tasche.
 Pony, Art kleiner Pferde.
 Pool, Teich.
 Poor, arm, elend.
 Pop, v. fahren; — in, einen kurzen Besuch machen; -visit, kurzer, plötzlicher Besuch.
 Porch, Eingang.
 Porridge, Suppe.
 Porringer, Napf.
 Port, Anstand; Portwein.
 Portent, v. vorher bedeuten.
 Porter, Porterbier, starkes Braumbier; Träger; Thürhüter.
 Portmanteau, Mantelsack.
 Positive, angenommen; bestimmt. [men.
 Possess, v. besitzen; entneh=
 Possible, möglich.
 Post, Pfahl; Post; Postillion; v. eilen; auf die Post geben.
 Postman, Briefträger.
 Postage, Porto.
 Posthume, hinterlassen (nach dem Tode).

Postpone, v. verschieben, aufschieben.
 Pot, Topf; Kreuz; zuweilen: das, was in der Kanne übrig
 Potatoe, Kartoffel. [bleibt.
 Potent, mächtig.
 Pother, Geschrei, Lärm.
 Potion, Arzneitrank.
 Pot-luck, to take —, vorlieb nehmen mit dem, was die Küche gerade bietet.
 Pound, Pfund.
 Pour, v. gießen; to — cats and dogs, wie mit Kannen gießen (regnen).
 Powder, Pulver; -monkey, Schiffsjunge (auf Kriegsschiffen).
 Power, Macht, Kraft.
 Powerful, mächtig.
 Pox, Pocken; small —, Kinderblattern.
 Practice, v. ausüben; s. Uebung; Praxis.
 Pragmatic, pragmatisch.
 Praise, Preis, Ruhm.
 Prance, v. sich bäumen.
 Pray, v. bitten; beten.
 Prayers, Gebet.
 Preach, v. predigen; s. Predigt.
 Preacher, Prediger.
 Precede, v. vorhergehen.
 Precedent, Beispiel; Formu=
 Preceding, vorherig. [lar.
 Precentor, Vorsänger.
 Precious, kostbar.
 Precipitation, Bestürzung.
 Precise, bestimmt. [bend.
 Predaceous, vom Raube le=
 Predatory, räuberisch.
 Predecessor, Vorgänger.
 Predicament, besonderer Fall, besondere Lage.

- Predict, v. vorher sagen.
 Preface, Vorrede.
 Prefer, v. vorziehen.
 Preference, Vorzug.
 Preferment, Beförderung.
 Premises, Baulichkeiten, Gebäude.
 Premium, Prämie.
 Prepare, v. vorbereiten; sich fertig machen.
 Preposterous, verkehrt.
 Prescribe, v. vorschreiben; ver-
 schreiben. | cept.
 Prescription, Vorschrift; Re-
 Presence, Gegenwart.
 Present, Geschenk; v. über-
 reichen; darstellen.
 Presently, gegenwärtig; so-
 gleich. | übermachen.
 Preside, v. den Vorsitz haben;
 Press, Presse; Schrank; v.
 drängen.
 Pressure, Bedrückung.
 Presume, v. einbilden.
 Presumptuous, vermessen.
 Pretend, v. einbilden; An-
 spruch machen.
 Pretender, Prätendent.
 Pretext, Vorwand.
 Pretty, hübsch; ziemlich.
 Prevail, v. vorherrschen; (upon)
 vermögen (zu). | fluß.
 Prevalence, Vorherrschen, Ein-
 Prevene, prevent, v. vorbeu-
 gen, hindern.
 Prevention, Verhinderung.
 Preventive, Verhütungsmittel.
 Previous, vorhergehend.
 Prey, Beute; v. rauben.
 Price, Preis.
 Prick, v. stechen, spitzen.
 Pride, Stolz.
 Priest, Priester.
 Prime, erste, vornehmste; -cost,
 Einkaufspreis; s. Blüthe.
 Principal, Kapital.
 Principally, besonders.
 Principle, Grundsatz.
 Print, v. drucken, bezeichnen.
 Prior, früher, vorherig.
 Prison, Gefängniß.
 Private, privat, geheim.
 Privation, Beraubung; Ent-
 behrung.
 Privile(d)ge, Vorrecht.
 Prize, Preis, Belohnung.
 Probable, wahrscheinlich.
 Probability, Wahrscheinlich-
 Probation, Probe. | seit.
 Proceed, v. fortfahren; gehen;
 verfahren; herrühren.
 Proceedings, process, Fort-
 schreiten; Verfahren; Pro-
 Proclaim, v. ausrufen. | ceß.
 Procrastination, Verzögerung.
 Procurable, zu verschaffen.
 Procure, v. besorgen.
 Prodigious, wunderbar, un-
 geheuer.
 Produce, v. hervorbringen;
 s. Früchte.
 Profession, (gelehrte) Pro-
 fession.
 Professionally, geschäftlich.
 Profit, v. gewinnen; s. Gewinn.
 Profound, tief, gründlich.
 Profundity, Gründlichkeit.
 Profuse, verschwenderisch.
 Progress, Fortschritt; Reise;
 v. fortschreiten.
 Prohibit, v. verbieten.
 Project, Entwurf; v. entwer-
 fen; beabsichtigen.
 Projector, Erfinder.
 Prologue, Prolog.
 Promiscuous, vermischt.

Promise, Versprechen; v. versprechen. [schein.
 Promissory note, Schuld=
 Promote, v. befördern.
 Promotion, Beförderung.
 Prompt, schnell; v. einhelfen.
 Prompter, Souffleur.
 Pronounce, v. aussprechen.
 Pronunciation, Aussprache.
 Proof, Beweis.
 Propend, v. geneigt sein.
 Proper, schicklich; tauglich; ansehnlich; ordentlich.
 Property, Eigenthum.
 Prophecy, v. prophezeien.
 Propitiate, v. begünstigen.
 Propitious, günstig.
 Proposal, Vorschlag.
 Propose, v. vorschlagen.
 Prose, Prosa.
 Prosecute, v. fortsetzen.
 Prospect, Aussicht.
 Protect, v. schützen.
 Protection, Schutz.
 Proud, stolz.
 Prove, v. beweisen; sich erweisen.
 Provender, Proviant.
 Proverb, Sprichwort.
 Provide, v. versehen; versorgen; verhüten. [nur.
 Provided, vorausgesetzt, wenn
 Providence, Vorsehung.
 Provision, Vorsorge; Pro=
 Proviso, Bedingung. [viant.
 Provoke, v. reizen; verur=
 sachen.
 Provoking, ärgerlich.
 Provost, Schultheiß.
 Proximity, Nähe.
 Pshaw, psui.
 Public, öffentlich; s. Publicum.
 Publican, Gastwirth.

Publication, Veröffentlichung.
 Public-house, Gasthaus.
 Publish, v. bekannt machen, herausgeben.
 Pudding, Pudding; Wurst.
 Puddle, Pfütze.
 Puff, Schnauben; die markt=
 schreierische Anzeige; Auf=
 läufer (Bachwerk); v. bla=
 sen; feuchen.
 Pull, v. ziehen, zerren; —
 off, ausziehen; s. Zug,
 Stoß, Ruck.
 Pulpit, Kanzel.
 Pulse, Puls.
 Pun, Wortspiel.
 Punctilio, Spitzfindigkeit.
 Punctual, pünktlich.
 Punctuation, Interpunction.
 Punish, v. strafen.
 Punishment, Strafe.
 Punster, Wortspieler, Witz=
 ling.
 Pupil, Mündel, Zögling.
 Puppy, junger Hund; Gelb=
 schnabel.
 Purchase, Kauf; v. kaufen.
 Pure, rein.
 Purgatory, Fegefeuer.
 Purist, Purist, Sprachreiniger.
 Purpose, Absicht, Zweck; v.
 sich vorsehen.
 Pursue, v. verfolgen.
 Push, v. schieben; anfallen;
 — on, vorwärts kommen.
 Put, v. stellen, legen, steuern;
 — off, verschieben; — on,
 anlegen, anziehen; — out,
 auslöschen; in Zorn ver=
 setzen.
 Put, Tropf.
 Puzzle, v. in Verlegenheit
 setzen.

Q.

Quack, Quacksalber.
 Quadrangle, Viereck.
 Quadraped, vierfüßiges Thier.
 Qualify, v. tüchtig machen;
 beschränken.
 Quality, Rang.
 Quantity, Menge.
 Quarrel, Zwist; v. zanken.
 Quarter, Viertel; Vierteljahr;
 Viertelstunde; Quartier;
 -deck, Hinterdeck eines
 Schiffs.
 Queen, Königin.
 Queer, seltsam.
 Query, Frage.
 Question, Frage; v. fragen.
 Quibble, Wortspiel.
 Quick, lebhaft; hurtig; -sil-
 ver, Quecksilber.
 Quid, v. Tabak kauen; s.
 Priemchen.
 Quiescent, quiet, ruhig, ge-
 lassen.
 Quiet, v. beruhigen; s. Ruhe.
 Quill, Kiel.
 Quince, Quitte.
 Quit, v. verlassen.
 Quite, ganz, völlig.
 Quiver, v. beben, zittern.
 Quiz, v. kneipen, quälen, sop-
 Quizzical, räthselhaft. [pen.
 Quota, der verhältnißmäßige
 Antheil.
 Quotation, Anführung.
 Quote, v. anführen (Schrift-
 Quoth, v. (er) sagt. [stellen).

R.

Rabbit, Kaninchen.
 Rabble, Pöbel.
 Rabid, wild, toll.

Race, Race, Geschlecht; Wett-
 rennen; v. wettrennen.
 Rack, Folter; Raufe; v. fol-
 Racket, Rärm. [tern.
 Raffle, Pasch (beim Würfeln);
 Auspielung.
 Rag, Lumpen; -picker, Lum-
 pensammler.
 Rage, v. rasen.
 Ragged, zerrissen, zerlumpt;
 ragged-school, Schule für
 ganz arme Kinder.
 Rail, Geländer; Schiene; zu-
 weilen für railroad, rail-
 way, Eisenbahn.
 Rail, v. sticheln.
 Rain, Regen; v. regnen.
 Raise, v. erheben; erwecken.
 Rally, v. spotten.
 Ram, Widder.
 Ramble, v. herumschwärmen;
 s. Streiferei.
 Rampageous, ausgelassen,
 Rank, Stand. [wild.
 Rap, Schlag, Gefloß.
 Rapacious, raubgierig.
 Rapid, reißend, schnell.
 Rapidity, reißende Schnellig-
 Rare, selten. [keit.
 Rascal, Schurke.
 Raspberry, Himbeere.
 Rat, Ratte.
 Rate, Preis; Art und Weise.
 Rather, ziemlich; lieber; eher.
 Rational, vernünftig.
 Rattle, v. rasseln.
 Rave, v. rasen.
 Razor, Scheermesser.
 Reach, v. erreichen; s. Bereich.
 Read, v. lesen.
 Ready, bereit; leicht; — mo-
 ney, baares Geld; — made,
 ganz fertig, vorrätbig.

Real, wirklich, echt.
 Realize, v. verwirklichen, er-
 möglichen.
 Reap, v. ernten.
 Reaper, Schnitter.
 Rear, v. aufziehen.
 Reason, Vernunft; Grund;
 by — of, wegen; it stands
 to —, es ist einleuchtend.
 Reasonable, vernünftig.
 Rebuild, v. umbauen.
 Rebuke, v. tadeln, verweisen.
 Receipt, Empfang.
 Receive, v. empfangen.
 Recent, neu, frisch; recently,
 jüngst.
 Recess, Zurückweisung; Rück-
 zug; Schlupfwinkel; geheimes
 Cabinet.
 Reciprocal, wechselseitig.
 Reckon, v. rechnen.
 Recognize, v. erkennen.
 Recognisance, Wiedererken-
 nung. [sich erinnern.
 Recollect, v. wieder sammeln;
 Recollection, Erinnerung.
 Recommend, v. empfehlen.
 Reconcile, v. vereinbaren;
 versöhnen.
 Recorder, Syndicus.
 Recover, v. sich erholen, ge-
 nesen; wiedererlangen.
 Recreation, Belustigung; Er-
 holung. [zen.
 Recruit, v. recrutiren, ergän-
 zen.
 Rector, Oberpfarrer.
 Rectory, Oberpfarre.
 Recur, v. zurücklaufen, zurück-
 kommen; Zuflucht nehmen.
 Red, roth.
 Reduce, v. beschränken; ernie-
 drigen. [meln.
 Reel, Haspel; v. haspeln; tau-

Refer, v. übergeben; sich be-
 ziehen (auf).
 Reference, Beziehung; Adresse.
 Refine, v. verfeinern.
 Refresh, v. erfrischen.
 Refreshment, Erfrischung.
 Refusal, Verweigerung.
 Refuse, v. verweigern.
 Regale, v. bewirthen.
 Regard, v. beobachten; achten;
 betreffen; s. Achtung.
 Regimentals, Uniform.
 Region, Gegend.
 Regret, v. bedauern.
 Regular, regelmäßig.
 Regulate, v. ordnen.
 Regulation, Ordnung, Ein-
 richtung.
 Rehearsal, Probe.
 Reign, Regierung; v. regieren.
 Reimburse, v. zurückzahlen.
 Reject, v. verwerfen.
 Rejoicings, Freudenbezei-
 gungen.
 Rejoin, v. erwiedern.
 Relapse, v. zurückfallen; s.
 Rückfall.
 Relate, v. berichten; sich be-
 ziehen.
 Related, verwandt.
 Relation, Verwandtschaft.
 Relative, Verwandte.
 Relaxation, Erholung.
 Release, v. freigeben, frei-
 lassen; s. Freilassung.
 Relief, Hülfe; Erleichterung.
 Relieve, v. helfen, unter-
 stützen; erleichtern.
 Relish, Geschmack; v. schmecken,
 genießen.
 Reluctancy, Widerwillen, Wi-
 derstreben.
 Rely, v. sich verlassen.

- Remain, *v.* bleiben, zurück-
 bleiben. [merkung.
 Remark, *v.* bemerken; *s.* Be-
 Remarkable, merkwürdig.
 Remedy, Mittel.
 Remember, *v.* erinnern, be-
 denken.
 Remembrance, Erinnerung.
 Remind, *v.* erinnern.
 Remission, Erlass.
 Remnant, Ueberbleibsel, Rest.
 Remonstrate, *v.* vorstellen.
 Remote, entlegen.
 Remove, *v.* wegrücken, weg-
 schaffen; *s.* Stelle, Platz
 (in der Schule).
 Rencounter, Gefecht.
 Render, *v.* darstellen; machen;
 (Dienste) leisten.
 Renew, *v.* erneuern.
 Renounce, *v.* verzichten (auf).
 Repair, *v.* verbessern; aus-
 bessern; *s.* Ausbesserung; to
 keep in —, in gutem Zu-
 stand erhalten.
 Repartee, schnelle spitzige
 Gegenantwort.
 Repayment, Zurückzahlung.
 Repeat, *v.* wiederholen.
 Repent, *v.* bereuen.
 Repetition, Wiederholung.
 Repine, *v.* sich grämen.
 Replication, Erwiederung.
 Reply, *v.* antworten.
 Report, berichten; *s.* Bericht;
 Gerücht; Knall.
 Repose, *v.* setzen.
 Represent, *v.* darstellen.
 Reprieve, *v.* begnadigen.
 Reprimand, Verweis.
 Reproach, Vorwurf; *v.* vor-
 werfen.
 Reproof, Vorwurf.
- Reprove, *v.* tadeln.
 Request, Bitte; *v.* bitten;
 sich erbitten.
 Require, *v.* verlangen.
 Requisite, erforderlich.
 Requite, *v.* vergelten.
 Research, Nachforschung.
 Resemblance, Ähnlichkeit.
 Reside, *v.* wohnen.
 Residence, Wohnort.
 Resident, Bewohner.
 Resign, *v.* verzichten; abtreten.
 Resignation, Berzichtleistung;
 Unterwürfigkeit.
 Resistance, Widerstand.
 Resolute, entschlossen.
 Resolution, Entschluß.
 Resolve, *v.* entschlossen sein;
 beschließen.
 Resource, Mittel.
 Respect, *v.* auf etwas sehen;
 achten; sich beziehen; *s.* Hin-
 sicht; Ehrerbietung.
 Respectable, respectful, ehr-
 erbietig.
 Rest, Rast, Ruhe; *v.* rasten.
 Restive, stätig.
 Restore, *v.* zurückbringen.
 Restrain, *v.* unterdrücken.
 Restraint, Zwang.
 Result, Resultat.
 Resume, *v.* wieder anfangen;
 wiederholen.
 Resurrection, Auferstehung.
 Retail, Kleinhandel; *v.* ein-
 zeln verkaufen.
 Retinue, Gefolge.
 Retire, *v.* (sich) zurückziehen.
 Retort, Vorwurf.
 Retreat, Rückzug.
 Return, *v.* zurückkommen; zu-
 rückgeben; — thanks, Dank
 sagen; *s.* Erwiederung.

- Revenge, v. rächen; s. Rache, Genugthuung.
 Revere, v. verehren.
 Revers, Gegenteil.
 Reversible, umkehrbar.
 Review, Uebersicht; Besichtigung.
 Revolution, Umlauf.
 Rheumatism, Reißen (in den Gliedern).
 Rhyme, Reim.
 Rib, Rippe.
 Rice, Reis.
 Rich, reich; stark vergnügt.
 Rickety, baufällig.
 Rid, v. befreien; a. to get — of, los werden.
 Riddle, Räthsel.
 Ride, Fahrt; Ritt; v. fahren; reiten.
 Rider, Bereiter.
 Ridicule, das Lächerliche.
 Rifle, Büchse. [ren).
 Rifled, gezogen (von Gewehr).
 Right, recht; richtig; to be —, Recht haben; s. Recht.
 Righteous, gerecht, recht.
 Rigorous, streng. schaffen.
 Rigour, Strenge.
 Ring, Schall; v. klingen; läuten; klingeln.
 Ring, Ring.
 Ringlet, Locke.
 Ripe, reif.
 Rise, v. aufstehen, aufgehen.
 Risible, lächerlich.
 Risk, Gefahr; v. wagen.
 River, Fluß.
 Road, Straße.
 Roan, red —, Rothschimmel.
 Roar, v. brüllen.
 Roast, v. braten; rösten.
 Rob, v. rauben.
 Robe, (Damen-) Kleid.
 Robust, verb.
 Rockery, Felspartie.
 Rod, Ruthe.
 Rogue, Spitzbube; Schelm.
 Roll, Rolle; Semmel; kleines Brot; v. rollen.
 Roller, Rolle.
 Romance, Roman; v. lügen.
 Roof, Dach.
 Rook, Thurm (im Schach).
 Room, Raum; Zimmer.
 Roost, Schlafplatz.
 Rope, Seil, Strick.
 Rose, Rose.
 Rote, Uebung, Fertigkeit.
 Rouge, Schminke.
 Rough, rauh, roh.
 Round, rund; s. Runde; Kreis; Rundstück (Fleisch); -about, ringelrund.
 Rouse, v. aufmuntern.
 Rove, v. schwärmen.
 Row, Reihe; Wasserfahrt; Zank; v. rudern.
 Rubber, Reiber; Doppelpartie (im Spiel).
 Rubbish, Unrath.
 Ruby, Rubin.
 Rude, roh; rauh.
 Ruffle, v. ärgern; s. Sandfräule.
 Ruin, Verderben; v. zu Grunde richten.
 Rule, Regel; v. regieren.
 Ruler, Regierer.
 Ruly, lenksam.
 Rum, Rum; a. altmodisch.
 Rump, Rumpf; — of beef, Lendenstück.
 Rumped, beleibt.
 Run, v. rennen; lauten.
 Rural, ländlich.

Rush, v. sich stürzen; drängen; s. Zusammenlauf; Auf-
lauf; Winse. [der).
Russia leather, Suchten (Le-
Rust, v. rosten; s. Rost.
Rustic, Landmann.
Rustle, v. rauschen.
Rusty, rostig.

S.

Sad, traurig; kläglich; ver-
drießlich.
Saddle, Sattel.
Safe, sicher, wohlbehalten; s.
Geldkasten.
Safety, Sicherheit.
Sail, Segel.
Sailor, Seemann.
Sake, for the — of, um ...
Salad, Salat. [wissen.
Salary, Besoldung.
Sale, Verkauf.
Sally, Einfall.
Salmon, Lachs.
Salt, Salz.
Salubrious, heilsam.
Salutation, Begrüßung.
Salute, Gruß; v. grüßen.
Same, the —, derselbe.
Sandwich, belegtes Butterbrot.
Sanguine, lebhaft.
Sap, Saft.
Sarcasm, der bittere Spott.
Satin, Atlas.
Satire, Satire.
Satisfaction, Genugthuung.
Satisfactory, genügend.
Satisfy, v. genügen; zufried-
den stellen.
Saturday, Sonnabend.
Savage, wild; s. rohe Mensch.
Save, v. retten; aufheben.
Save, ausgenommen.

Savour, v. schmecken. [tig.
Savoury, wohlschmeckend, säs-
Saunter, v. herumschlendern;
s. das Herumschlendern.
Saw, Säge.
Say, v. sagen.
Scabbard, Scheide.
Scale, Stufengang.
Scamp, Lump.
Scamper, v. ausreißen.
Scarce, selten; kaum.
Scarlet, Scharlach.
Scatter, v. umherstreuen.
Scene, Scene.
Scenery, Landschaft; Decora-
tion (im Theater).
Sceptic, Zweifler.
Scheme, Entwurf, Plan.
Scholar, Schüler; Student.
School, Schule.
Science, Wissenschaft.
Scode, v. schelten.
Scold, v. schelten.
Score, eine Zahl von zwanzig;
Schuldpost; v. bezeichnen.
Scoundrel, Schurke.
Scour, v. scheuern.
Scrambling, gewagt.
Scrap, Brocken; Stückchen.
Scratch, v. kratzen; s.
Schramme.
Scrawl, v. kritzeln.
Screecher, Einer der freischt.
Screw, Schraube.
Scribble, v. kritzeln, schmieren.
Scriptory, schriftlich.
Scripture, heilige Schrift.
Scrivener, Notar.
Scroll, Rolle.
Scruple, Bedenkslichkeit; Scrupel (ein Drittel Quentchen).
Scrulpous, gewissenhaft.
Scuffle, Balgerei.

Scull, Schädel.
 Scullion, Scheuerfrau.
 Scurvy, schlecht; boshaft.
 Scuttle, Korb.
 Sea, See.
 Seal, Siegel; v. fiegeln.
 Season, Jahreszeit.
 Seasonable, zeitgemäß.
 Seat, Sitz; holy —, päpstliche Stuhl.
 Seaward, seewärts.
 Second, zweite; -hand, aus der zweiten Hand; -hand goods, gebrauchte Sachen.
 Second, Secundant.
 Secret, geheim; s. Geheimniß.
 Section, Abtheilung.
 Secure, v. sichern; a. sicher.
 Security, Sicherheit; government —, Staatspapier.
 Seduce, v. verführen.
 See, v. sehen; s. Sitz.
 Seed, Same.
 Seedy, samenreich; übermäßig.
 Seem, v. scheinen. [tig.
 Seize, v. ergreifen.
 Seldom, selten.
 Select, v. auswählen.
 Selection, Auswahl.
 Self, selbst; -love, Selbstliebe; -acting, (sich) von selbst bewegend; -supporting, sich selbst tragend (ohne gestützt zu sein).
 Sell, v. verkaufen; verkauft werden; — out, (bei Militair) seine Stelle verkaufen.
 Seller, Verkäufer.
 Send, v. senden.
 Sennight, acht Tage.
 Sense, Sinn.
 Sensible, gefühlvoll; dankbar.
 Sensitive, empfindlich.

Sentence, Ausspruch.
 Sentimental, gefühlvoll.
 Sentimentality, Empfindsamkeit.
 Separability, die Trennbarkeit.
 Serenade, v. ein Ständchen bringen.
 Serious, ernsthaft; to be —, im Ernst reden.
 Sermon, Predigt.
 Serpent, Schlange.
 Serpentine, sich schlängelnd.
 Servant, Diener, Magd.
 Serve, v. dienen; auftragen.
 Service, Dienst.
 Serviceable, dienstbar, gefällig.
 Set, v. setzen; — out, abreißen; s. Bande; Garnitur; Satz.
 Settle, v. ordnen.
 Settlement, Ansiedelung.
 Sevensnight, siehe Sennight.
 Several, verschieden.
 Severe, strenge.
 Sew, v. nähen.
 Sewing, Nähterei.
 Sex, Geschlecht.
 Sexton, Unterküster; Todten-
 Shabby, schäbig. [gräber.
 Shade, shadow, Schatten.
 Shake, v. schütteln.
 Sham, falsch, nachgemacht, unächt.
 Shape, Gestalt; v. gestalten.
 Share, Antheil; v. theilen.
 Shark, Hai.
 Sharp, scharf; schlau.
 Sharpen, v. schärfen.
 Sharper, Gauner.
 Shave, v. scheeren.
 Shavings, Spähne.
 Shear, v. scheeren; shearing-time, Schaffschur.
 Shed, Wagenschuppen.

Sheep, Schaf; Schafleder.
 Sheer, v. fortgehen.
 Sheet, Bettuch; Bogen; in
 sheets, roh (von Büchern).
 Shelf, Sims.
 Shell, Muschel.
 Shelter, Schutz; v. schützen.
 Shepherd, Schäfer.
 Shift, Nothmittel; v. verän-
 dern, umziehen; (eine Sache)
 einrichten oder anfangen.
 Ship, Schiff; v. verschiffen.
 Shipper, Schiffer.
 Shipwreck, Schiffbruch.
 Shirt, Mannshemd.
 Shock, Stoß; v. anstößig sein.
 Shocking, heftig, arg.
 Shoe, Schuh; Hufeisen; -black,
 Schuhputzer; v. (Pferde) be-
 schlagen.
 Shoot, v. schießen; schmerzen,
 brennen.
 Shop, Bude; Laden; -man,
 Ladendiener; -keeper, Krä-
 Shore, Küste, Ufer. [mer.
 Short, kurz; knapp.
 Shot, Zecher; Schuß; Schrot;
 -barrel, nicht gezogener Lauf.
 Shoulder, Schulter.
 Show, v. zeigen; s. Schauwerk.
 Shower, Guß, Schauer.
 Showish, prächtig.
 Shrew, Zänkerin.
 Shrewd, boshaft; fein, schlau.
 Shriek, v. schreien, heulen.
 Shrimp, Krabbe.
 Shrink, v. zusammenschrump-
 fen; zurückschaudern.
 Shrivell (up), v. sich zusammen-
 ziehen.
 Shrouds, Wandtaue.
 Shrowd, Sterbehemd.
 Shrub, Strauch.

Shrug, Achselzucken.
 Shut, v. (zu)schließen.
 Shutters, Fensterläden.
 Sick, krank. [tisch.
 Side, Seite; -board, Schenk-
 Sight, Anblick, Aussicht;
 Sehenswürdigkeit; at —,
 auf Sicht.
 Sign, Zeichen.
 Signature, Unterschrift.
 Significant, bezeichnend.
 Signify, v. bedeuten.
 Silent, schweigend.
 Silk, Seide, seiden.
 Silly, einfältig.
 Similar, gleichartig.
 Similitude, Aehnlichkeit.
 Simplicity, Einfalt.
 Since, seitdem; seit; da.
 Sincere, aufrichtig.
 Sing, v. singen; s. Gesang.
 Single, einzeln, allein; -horse-
 chaise, Einspänner.
 Singular, besonders, sonderbar.
 Sirrah, Kerl.
 Sister, Schwester.
 Sit, v. sitzen; — up, aufbleiben.
 Sitting-room, Besuchzimmer.
 Situate, gelegen.
 Situation, Lage, Stelle, An-
 stellung.
 Size, Umfang; one — larger,
 noch einmal so groß.
 Skate, v. Schlittschuh laufen.
 Skater, Schlittschuhläufer.
 Sketch, Skizze; v. entwerfen.
 Skilful, geschickt.
 Skill, Geschicklichkeit, Kennt-
 niß. [ziehen.
 Skin, Haut; v. die Haut ab-
 Skittle, Regel; -ground, Regel-
 Sky, Himmel. [schub.
 Slack, schlaff; langsam.

Slap, Schlag.
 Slay, v. erschlagen.
 Sleek, glatt, schmuck.
 Sleep, Schlaf; v. schlafen.
 Sleepy, schläfrig.
 Sleeve, Ärmel.
 Slender, mager.
 Slice, Schnitte.
 Slight, schwach, klein; ein wenig.
 Slip, v. schlüpfen; ausgleiten;
 s. Ausgleiten; Streifen.
 Slippers, Holzschuhe, Filz=
 Slit, Spalte. [schuhe.
 Sloop, Schaluppe.
 Slope, Abhang.
 Sloping, sanft, abhängig.
 Slow, langsam.
 Sly, schlau. [schiff).
 Smack, Schmaße (Küsten=
 Small, klein; -clothes, Bein=
 fleider; -pox, Kinderblat=
 tern.
 Smart, beißend; flink; schmuck.
 Smell, Geruch; v. riechen.
 Smile, v. lächeln; s. Lächeln.
 Smith, Schmied.
 Smithy, Schmiede.
 Smoke, Rauch; v. Tabak rau=
 chen; riechen; wittern.
 Smooth, glatt.
 Smother, v. ersticken.
 Smouldering, erstickend.
 Snap, v. wegrutschen, ab=
 schnappen.
 Snatch, Erhaschen; v. schnap=
 Sneer, v. spötteln. [pen.
 Sneeze, v. niesen.
 Snore, v. schnarchen.
 Snow, Schnee.
 Snuff, Schnuppe; v. schnäu=
 zen; putzen (das Licht);
 s. Schnupftabak; -box, Ta=
 bakdose.

Snuffers, Lichtputze.
 Snug, behaglich.
 Soap, Seife.
 Soaper, Seifensieder.
 Sober, nüchtern; verständig.
 Society, Gesellschaft.
 Soft, sanft.
 Soil, Boden, Befleckung; v.
 beflecken.
 Solace, Trost.
 Sole, Sohle.
 Solecism, Unschicklichkeit.
 Solemn, feierlich.
 Solicit, v. ansuchen, anliegen.
 Solicitor, Anwalt.
 Soliloquy, Selbstgespräch.
 Solitude, Einsamkeit.
 Solve, v. auflösen.
 Some, einige, etwas; -body,
 Jemand; -times, zuweilen;
 -what, etwas.
 Song, Gesang.
 Soon, bald; sooner, früher.
 Sore, schmerzhaft, böse.
 Sorily, ärmlich.
 Sorrel-horse, Goldfuchs
 (Pferd).
 Sorrow, Sorge; v. sorgen.
 Sorry, leid; I am —, es thut
 mir leid.
 Sort, Art.
 Sot, Thor; Trunkenbold.
 Soul, Seele.
 Sound, Schall; v. schallen.
 Sound, gesund.
 Soup, Fleischbrühe.
 South, Süden.
 Sovereign, ein Goldstück.
 Sow, Sau.
 Space, Raum, Zeitraum.
 Spare, v. sparen; schonen; a.
 übrig; überflüssig.
 Spark, Funke; Stützer.

- Sparkle, *v.* funkeln.
 Speak, *v.* sprechen.
 Spear, Speer.
 Special, vorzüglich.
 Specie, die Species.
 Species, die Art.
 Specific, specifisches Heilmittel.
 Specimen, Probe.
 Speck, Fleck.
 Spectacle, Schauspiel; An-
 blick; *pl.* die Brille.
 Spectre, Gespenst.
 Speech, Rede.
 Speed, *v.* eilen; *s.* Eile.
 Spell, *v.* buchstabiren; richtig
 schreiben.
 Spend, *v.* verthun, zubringen.
 Spermaceti, Wallrath.
 Spill, *v.* verschütten.
 Spinster, alte Jungfer.
 Spinster'ship, Altjüngferlich-
 Spire, Thurmspitze. [feit.
 Spirit, Geist; *pl.* Muth, Laune.
 Spit, Speiß; *v.* speien.
 Spite, Aerger.
 Splendid, herrlich.
 Splendor, Glanz.
 Spoil, Raub; *v.* verderben.
 Spoke, Speiche.
 Spoon, Löffel.
 Spoony, thöricht.
 Sport, Spaß, Zeitvertreib;
 ländliche Vergnügen (Jagd,
 Scheibenschießen, Fischerei,
 Vogelstellen, Wettrennen
zc.); *v.* sich belustigen; sich
 etwas zu Gute thun, sich
 breit machen mit Etwas.
 Sportsman, Jäger, Waid-
 mann *zc.*
 Spot, Platz; Fleck.
 Spouse, Gatte.
 Spout, *v.* ausspeien, auswerfen.
- Spring, Quell; Frühling;
 Feder.
 Sprinkle, *v.* besprengen.
 Spur, Sporn.
 Squadron, Schwadron; Ge-
 schwader.
 Squander, *v.* verschwenden.
 Square, viereckig; *s.* Quadrat.
 Squat, *v.* fauern.
 Squeeze, *v.* drücken.
 Squib, Rakete.
 Squint, schielend.
 Squire, Gutsherr.
 Squirt, *v.* spritzen.
 Stab, Stich.
 Stable, Stall.
 Stage, Schaubühne; Gerüst;
 Station; Ruheplatz; -coach,
 Landkutsche.
 Stair, Stufe; *pl.* Treppe.
 Stale, alt, schal.
 Stalk, Stiel.
 Stall, Stall; Laden; Chor-
 stuhl; *a.* handgreiflich.
 Stanch, stark.
 Stand, *v.* stehen; aushalten;
s. Stand; Posten.
 Stander, der Stehende; -by,
 der Dabeistehende.
 Staple, Stapel, Stapelplatz;
 Hauptsache.
 Star, Stern.
 Starch, Stärke; *v.* stärken;
 starched, steif.
 Stare, *v.* starren, staunen.
 Start, *v.* anfangen; zum Vor-
 schein kommen; abgehen.
 Starve, *v.* Noth leiden, ver-
 hungern.
 State, Zustand, Staat; *v.*
 bestimmen.
 Stately, stattlich.
 Statement, Angabe.

- Station, Station; Bahnhof.
 Stationary, stehend.
 Stationer, Händler mit Maler- und Schreibmaterialien.
 Statue, Bildsäule.
 Stay, v. bleiben; stützen; s. Aufenthalt; *pl.* die Schnürbrust.
 Steadfast, fest, standhaft.
 Steady, sicher, fest.
 Steam, Dampf.
 Steamer, Dampfschiff.
 Steed, Roß.
 Steel, Stahl; -pen, Stahlfeder.
 Steeple, Kirchturm.
 Step, Tritt; v. schreiten.
 Steward, Rentmeister.
 Stick, Stod; v. stecken; bleiben (bei); — up, aufpflanzen.
 Stiff, steif.
 Stifle, v. ersticken.
 Still, still; noch, doch.
 Stir, v. (sich) rühren; s. Rärm.
 Stirrup, Steigbügel; — cup, Abschiedstrunk.
 Stitched, broschirt.
 Stiver, Stüber.
 Stock, Stamm; Bloß; Hals- krause; Staatskapital; -liquors, Lagerbier 2c.; — in trade, Handels-Inventar.
 Stocking, Strumpf.
 Stolidity, Thorheit, Albernheit.
 Stomach, Magen; Laß.
 Stone, Stein; a. steinern.
 Stop, v. hemmen; anhalten; bleiben; s. Stillstand.
 Store, v. anfüllen.
 Storm, Sturm.
 Story, Erzählung; Stockwerk.
 Stout, stark; trozig; s. (starkes) Doppelbier.
 Stove, Ofen.
 Stow, v. packen, aufbewahren.
 Straight, gerade, recht.
 Straightforward, ehrlich, gerad, aufrichtig.
 Strain, Zug; v. anstrengen.
 Strait, straff; strenge; s. Meerenge, Straße.
 Straits, v. in Verlegenheit setzen.
 Strange, seltsam, sonderbar.
 Stranger, Fremder.
 Stratagem, Kriegslist.
 Stratify, v. aufschichten.
 Stratum, Schicht.
 Straw, Stroh; -berry, Erd-
 Street, Straße. [beere.
 Stretch, v. ausdehnen, aus-
 strecken.
 Strength, Kraft.
 Strict, ausdrücklich.
 Strike, v. schlagen; machen; ertönen; anschlagen; über-
 raschen.
 String, Schnur; Reihe.
 Strip, Streifen; v. abziehen, ausziehen; berauben.
 Stripe, Streifen; *pl.* gestreifte Beinkleider.
 Stroke, Strich.
 Stroll, v. herumstreifen; s. kurzer Spaziergang.
 Stroller, Landstreicher.
 Strong, fest; stark.
 Strut, v. sich brüsten.
 Stud, Stuterei.
 Student, Gelehrte.
 Studious, studierend; fleißig.
 Study, v. studiren; s. Stu-
 dium; Studirstube.
 Stuff, Stoff; v. stopfen.
 Stuffing, Fülle, Füllsel.
 Stump, Stumpf, Stummel;
 v. mit Stumpf und Stiel

- ausreißen; stumped, aus-
 gebeutet, ohne Geld.
 Stun, v. betäuben.
 Stupid, dumm.
 Stut, v. stottern.
 Sty, Schweinestall.
 Style, Styl; Art; v. benennen.
 Subject, Unterthan; Gegen-
 stand; Person; v. unter-
 werfen; a. unterworfen, ge-
 neigt.
 Sublime, erhaben.
 Sublimity, Erhabenheit.
 Submit, v. (sich) unterwerfen.
 Subscribe, v. unterschreiben;
 pränumeriren; abonniren.
 Subscriber, Abonnent.
 Subserve, v. dienen.
 Subservience, Dienstfertigkeit.
 Subsidies, Subsidien; Ab-
 gaben.
 Substantial, selbständig.
 Suburbs, Vorstädte.
 Succeed, v. folgen; gelingen;
 I —, es gelingt mir.
 Success, Erfolg.
 Successively, hintereinander.
 Such, solche; — a one, die und
 Suck, v. saugen. [die.
 Sudden, plötzlich, unerwartet.
 Suffer, v. leiden.
 Suffice, v. zureichen.
 Sufficient, genugsam, genü-
 gend.
 Suffocation, Erstickung.
 Sugar, Zucker.
 Suggest, v. vorschlagen.
 Suicide, Selbstmord.
 Suit, Folge; Garnitur; An-
 zug; Proceß; v. passen, an-
 stehen; suited, geeignet.
 Suitable, angemessen.
 Suiter, Freier.
 Sultry, schwül.
 Sum, Summe.
 Summerset, Lustsprung.
 Summon, v. vorladen.
 Sun, Sonne.
 Sundries, Verschiedenes.
 Sup, v. zu Abend essen.
 Superannuated, sich überlebt
 habend.
 Superb, prächtig.
 Superfluous, überflüssig.
 Superintendency, Oberauf-
 sicht.
 Superior, vorzüglicher.
 Superstition, Aberglaube.
 Supervise, v. Aufsicht haben.
 Supper, Abendessen.
 Supply, v. ergänzen; versor-
 gen, versehen; s. Vorrath,
 Versorgung (mit).
 Support, v. stützen, unter-
 halten.
 Suppose, v. voraussetzen, muth-
 maßen.
 Suppress, v. unterdrücken.
 Sure, sicher; to be —, gewiß!
 Surety, Sicherheit; Pfand.
 Surgeon, Wundarzt.
 Surgery, Baderei.
 Surmount, v. übersteigen.
 Surprisal, Erstaunen.
 Surprise, v. erstaunen.
 Surround, v. umgeben.
 Survey, Aufsicht; v. beaufsich-
 tigen.
 Surveyor, Aufseher. [tigen.
 Survive, v. überleben.
 Suspect, v. argwöhnen.
 Suspend, v. aufhängen.
 Suspicious, verdächtig.
 Sustain, v. erhalten.
 Sustenance, Unterhalt.
 Swag, v. schwanken.
 Swagger, v. prahlen.

Swallow, v. verschlucken; verzehren.

Swarm, v. schwärmen, wimmeln.

Swart, schwärzlich. [meln.]

Sway, v. schwingen; s. Herrschaft; Uebergewicht.

Swear, v. schwören; fluchen.

Sweat, Schweiß.

Sweep, v. fegen; s. (statt chimney-sweeper) Schornsteinfeger.

Sweet, süß; -bread, Bröschchen.

Sweetheart, Liebhaber.

Sweetness, Sanftmuth.

Swell, v. schwellen.

Swelling, Geschwulst.

Swim, v. schwimmen.

Syllable, Silbe.

Sympathize, v. übereinstimmen, mitfühlen.

T.

Table, Tisch; -spoon, Eßlöffel.

Taffrail, Hackebord.

Tail, Schweif; Schleppe.

Tailor, Schneider.

Taint, v. verderben.

Take, v. nehmen, halten (für); to be taken in, betrogen werden.

Tale, Erzählung.

Talk, v. sprechen; s. Gespräch.

Talkative, geschwätzig.

Tall, lang.

Tame, zahm.

Tamper, v. sich rühren; sich befassen.

Tan, Lohe; -yard, Gerberhof; v. bräunen.

Tandem, Art Modewagen mit zwei vor einander gespannten Pferden.

Tankard, Krug.

Tanner, Lohgerber.

Tar, Theer; der Matrose.

Tardy, langsam.

Task, Arbeit; Aufgabe.

Taste, v. kosten; schmecken; s. Geschmack.

Tavern, Weinhaus.

Tax, Steuer.

Tea, Thee; -party, Theegesellschaft; -tray, Theebret.

Teach, v. lehren, unterrichten.

Teacher, Lehrer.

Team, Gespann.

Tear, v. reißen, zerreißen; toben.

Teatotalers, Leute, die nur Thee trinken.

Tedious, langweilig.

Tell, v. zählen; erzählen.

Teller, Erzähler.

Temper, Gemüthsart; Laune; gute Laune.

Temperance, Mäßigkeit.

Temperate, mäßig.

Temple, Tempel; *pl.* die Schläfe.

Tempt, v. versuchen.

Temptation, Versuchung.

Tenant, Pächter.

Tender, zärtlich; v. anbieten; abwarten.

Tenor, Inhalt; Gehalt.

Tense, Zeit, Tempus.

Term, Ausdruck; *pl.* Bedingung; (bildlich) Fuß.

Termagant, zankstüchtig.

Terminate, v. endigen.

Terrible, schrecklich.

Terrier, Dachshund.

Terror, Schrecken.

Test, Probe.

Testatrix, Erblasserin.

- Texture, Gewebe.
 Than, als.
 Thank, Dank; v. danken.
 Thankful, dankbar.
 Thatch, Strohdach.
 Theme, Thema.
 Then, denn.
 Thence, daher.
 There, dort.
 Therefore, deshalb.
 Thereunto, dazu.
 Thick, dick; stark.
 Thief, Dieb. [ten.
 Thin, dünn; schwach; v. lich=
 Thing, Ding; pl. Zeug, Ge=
 schirr.
 Think, v. denken.
 Thirst, Durst.
 Thirsty, durstig.
 Thorn, Dorn.
 Thorough, durchgängig; -bred,
 Vollblut; -fare, Durchfahrt.
 Though, obgleich; as —, als
 Thought, Gedanke. [ob.
 Thread, v. durchdringen; -bare,
 abgenutzt.
 Threat, Drohung.
 Threaten, v. drohen.
 Threescore, Zeit von sechs=
 zig Jahren.
 Throat, Kehle, Gurgel.
 Throw, v. werfen.
 Thrust, v. stoßen; stecken;
 angreifen.
 Thunder, Donner.
 Thursday, Donnerstag.
 Thus, so, also.
 Ticket, Billet.
 Tickle, v. kitzeln.
 Tid, niedlich; — bit, Lecker=
 bissen.
 Tide, Fluth, Strömung.
 Tidy, knapp, nett, schmuck.
- Tie, Band; v. binden.
 Tier, Reihe.
 Tight, knapp, eng.
 Tile, Ziegel.
 Till, bis; — now, bis jetzt,
 zeither.
 Timber, Bauholz; -yard, Zim=
 merhof.
 Time, Zeit; Mal; at times,
 mitunter; v. festsetzen (in
 der Zeit).
 Times, Name einer engli=
 schen Zeitung.
 Timid, furchtsam.
 Tin, Blech, Zinn; zuweilen
 für: Geld; pl. Blechzeug.
 Tint, Anstrich.
 Tip up, v. in die Höhe schnellen.
 Tipple, Trunk; v. zechen.
 Tip-top, vom ersten Range.
 Tire, v. ermüden.
 Tiresome, tiring, langweilig.
 'tis für it is.
 Tithe, der Zehnte (Abgabe).
 Title, Titel.
 Toast, geröstete Brotschnitte;
 Toast, Gesundheit; v. rösten;
 eine Gesundheit ausbringen.
 Tobacco, Tabak.
 To-day, heute.
 Toddle, v. schlendern; s. klei=
 ner Spaziergang.
 Toe, Zehe.
 Together, zusammen; beisam=
 Token, Zeichen. [men.
 Tolerable, erträglich.
 Tolerate, v. dulden.
 Toll, Zoll; v. läuten.
 Tomfooleries, Narrenspoffen.
 To-morrow, morgen.
 Tone, Ton.
 Tongs, Zange.
 Tongue, Zunge; Sprache.

To-night, diesen Abend.
 Too, zu, allzu; noch dazu,
 obendrein; auch.
 Tooth, Zahn.
 Top, oberer Theil; *pl.* Stol-
 penstiefeln.
 Torch, Wachsfackel.
 Torment, *v.* peinigen.
 Torrent, Strom.
 Torture, *v.* foltern.
 Toss, *v.* stoßen; *s.* das Wer-
 fen des Kopfs.
 Totally, gänzlich.
 Touch, *v.* rühren, berühren;
s. Berührung; Anfall; An-
 Tough, zähe. [streich.
 Tour, Tour, Reise (zum Ver-
 gnügen).
 Touring, das Reisen (ebenso).
 Tourist, Reisender (ebenso).
 Tow, Berg; -line, Schlepp-
 tau; *v.* schleppen.
 Towards, gegen, nach.
 Towel, Handtuch.
 Tower, Thurm.
 Town, Stadt.
 Toy, Spielzeug.
 Trace, Spur.
 Tractable, lenksam, gut zu
 behandeln.
 Trade, Handel; Handwerk;
 Geschäft; *v.* Handel treiben.
 Trades-people, Gewerbsleute.
 Tragedy, Trauerspiel.
 Train, Zug; *v.* ziehen; er-
 ziehen; exerciren; training
 establishment, (Pferde-)
 Züchtere; training school,
 Zuchtschule, Pflanzschule.
 Trainer, Züchter.
 Traitor, Verräther.
 Trance, Entzündung, Ent-
 zündung.

Tranquil, ruhig.
 Tranquillity, Ruhe.
 Tranquillize, *v.* beruhigen.
 Transaction, Verrichtung, Un-
 terhandlung, Verhandlung.
 Translate, *v.* übersetzen.
 Translation, Uebersetzung.
 Transport, *v.* übertragen;
 überschiffen; versetzen; *s.*
 Entzücken.
 Trap, Falle; *pl.* seemannisch
 für luggage: Gepäck.
 Trash, Auswurf; Blunder.
 Travel, *v.* reisen.
 Traveller, Reisender.
 Tray, Trog; großes Theebret.
 Treasure, Schatz.
 Treasury, Schatzkammer;
 Hauptkasse.
 Treat, *v.* behandeln; *s.* Fest.
 Treatise, Abhandlung.
 Treatment, Behandlung.
 Tree, Baum.
 Tremble, *v.* zittern.
 Tremendous, furchtbar.
 Tremor, Schauer.
 Trespass, *v.* sündigen.
 Trial, Verhör; Versuch, Prü-
 fung, Probe.
 Trick, Streich.
 Trifle, Kleinigkeit, Tand.
 Trifling, geringfügig.
 Trim, *v.* putzen; (Segel) rich-
 ten; *s.* Putz; Aufzug.
 Trip, kleine Reise, Ausflug.
 Trot, Trab; *v.* (ein Pferd)
 traben lassen.
 Troth, Treue, Wahrheit.
 Trouble, Unruhe; Sorge; *v.*
 stören.
 Troublesome, unruhig, lästig.
 Trough, Trog.
 Trousers, Pantalons.

Truce, Waffenstillstand.
 Truckle, Rolle.
 Trudge, v. mühsam arbeiten.
 True, wahr.
 Truly, wahrhaftig.
 Trundle, v. schleppen.
 Trunk, Rumpf; Koffer.
 Trust, Vertrauen; v. vertrauen.
 Truth, Wahrheit.
 Try, v. versuchen; prüfen;
 Tube, Rohr. [entscheiden.
 Tuesday, Dienstag.
 Tumble, v. taumeln.
 Tumbler, Becher, Bierglas.
 Tumor, Geschwür.
 Tunable, melodisch.
 Tune, Melodie; in —, gestimmt; out of —, verstimmt; v. stimmen; — up, aufspielen, anstimmen.
 Turbot, Meerbutte.
 Turf, Rasen; zuweilen für: Wettrennen.
 Turkey, Truthahn.
 Turmeric, Gelbwurz, Curcumei.
 Turn, v. drehen; umkehren; verändern; — off, fortjagen; s. Reihe; Geschick; Gang; by turns, abwechselnd.
 Turning, Drehung, Wendung.
 Turnip, Rübe.
 Turn-out, Geschirr, Fuhrwerk.
 Turn-pike, Schlagbaum.
 Tutor, Hofmeister.
 Tween, Art Ueberziebrock.
 Twelfemonth, Jahr.
 Twice, zweifach; zweimal.
 Twin, Zwilling.
 Twinkle, v. blinzeln. [lung.
 Twist, v. flechten; s. Verwickel.
 Type, Type, Druckschrift.

U.

Ugly, häßlich.
 Ulcerate, v. schwären.
 Umbrella, Regenschirm.
 Unable, unfähig.
 Unanimousness, Einmüthig-
 Uncle, Onkel. [keit.
 Uncommon, ungewöhnlich.
 Uncouth, sonderbar.
 Uncution, Salbung; extreme —, letzte Delung.
 Under-charge, v. zu wohlfeil berechnen.
 Undergo, v. erleiden.
 Underneath, unter.
 Understand, v. verstehen; wissen.
 Understanding, Verständniß.
 Undertake, v. unternehmen.
 Undo, v. vernichten.
 Uneasy, verdrießlich.
 Unfavourable, ungünstig.
 Unfortunately, unglücklicherweise.
 Ungracious, ungnädig; unartig.
 Ungrateful, undankbar.
 Uniform, gleichförmig.
 Universal, allgemein.
 Universe, Weltall.
 Unjust, ungerecht.
 Unknown, unbekannt.
 Unless, wenn nicht.
 Unlucky, unglücklich; schaden-
 Unmask, v. entlarven. [froh.
 Unpleasant, unangenehm.
 Unpolite, unhöflich.
 Unquestionable, unbestreitbar.
 Unreasonable, unvernünftig.
 Unruly, störrisch.
 Unsightly, unscheinbar, entstellend.

Unsuccessful, erfolglos.
 Unsuitable, unpassend.
 Untie, v. auf=, losbinden.
 Until, bis.
 Unwell, unwohl.
 Upbraid, v. schelten.
 Upholsterer, Tapezirer.
 Upright, aufgerichtet, gerade;
 aufrichtig.
 Uproar, Aufruhr, Tumult.
 Upset, v. unterwerfen.
 Upwards, aufwärts, über.
 Urchin, lose Bube.
 Urge, v. dringen.
 Urgency, dringende Noth=
 wendigkeit.
 Urgent, dringend nothwendig.
 Use, v. gebrauchen; gewohnt
 sein, pflegen; s. Gebrauch;
 no —, unnütz.
 Useful, nützlich.
 Usher, Unterlehrer.
 Usual, gebräuchlich, gewöhn=
 Usure, v. wuchern. [lich.
 Utensils, Geräthe.
 Utmost, äußerst.
 Utter, äußerst; gänzlich; v.
 äußern.
 Uxorious, seiner Frau zu sehr
 ergeben, in sie verliebt.

V.

Vacate, v. erledigen.
 Vacation, Ferienzeit.
 Vaccinate, v. impfen.
 Vain, vergeblich, eitel.
 Valiant, tapfer, brav.
 Valuable, schätzbar.
 Valuation, Schätzung; Tratte
 (in blanco, d. h. ohne Etwas
 zu fordern zu haben).
 Value, Werth; v. schätzen;
 trassiren.

Valve, Klappe.
 Van, Packwagen.
 Vane, Dachfahne.
 Vanish, v. verschwinden.
 Vanity, Eitelkeit.
 Variance, Uneinigkeit; Ab=
 wechselung.
 Variation, Abwechselung.
 Variety, Abwechselung.
 Varlet, Bube.
 Vary, v. abwechseln.
 Vase, Vase.
 Vast, ungeheuer.
 Vault, Schwibbogen.
 Vaunt, v. rühmen; prahlen.
 Veal, Kalbfleisch.
 Vegetable, Pflanze; pl. Ge=
 Vegetate, v. keimen. [müsse.
 Vehement, heftig.
 Vehicle, Fahrzeug.
 Veil, v. verschleiern.
 Velvet, Sammet.
 Venison, Wild, Wildpret.
 Vent, Lust; v. Lust machen;
 bekannt machen.
 Ventilate, v. lüften.
 Ventriloquist, Bauchredner.
 Venture, Wagniß; v. wagen.
 Verdict, Ausspruch (der Ge=
 schworenen).
 Verify, v. bewähren, beweisen.
 Vermin, Wurm, Ungeziefer.
 Verse, Vers.
 Vertebre, Wirbelbein.
 Very, wahr; eben der; sehr.
 Vespers, die Vesper.
 Vessel, Gefäß.
 Vestible, Hausflur.
 Vestry, Sacristei.
 Veteran, Veteran; erfahre=
 ner Mann.
 Vex, v. ärgern, quälen.
 Vexation, Aergerniß.

Viand, Gericht, Speise.
 Vicar, Pfarrverweser.
 Vice, Laster; Fehler.
 Vice-roy, Vicekönig.
 Vicinity, Nachbarschaft, Nähe.
 Vicious, lasterhaft.
 Victim, Schlachtopfer.
 Victuals, Lebensmittel.
 View, Aussicht; Besichtigung;
 v. sehen, besehen, an-
 sehen.
 Vigilant, wachsam.
 Vile, schlecht.
 Village, Dorf.
 Vine, Weinstock.
 Vinegar, Weinessig.
 Vinery, vineyard, Weinberg.
 Violate, *v.* verletzen.
 Violence, Ungeßüm.
 Violent, heftig.
 Virgin, Jungfrau.
 Visible, sichtbar.
 Vision, Vision, Traumbild.
 Visionary, Träumer.
 Visit, *v.* besuchen.
 Visitor, Besucher.
 Vital, lebendig.
 Viz, Abkürzung von *videlicet*:
 nämlich, zum Beispiel.
 Vociferation, Schreien.
 Voice, Stimme.
 Volatile, fliegend.
 Volley, Ladung.
 Volume, Umfang; Band.
 Voluntary, freiwillig.
 Volunteer, Volontär; *v.* als
 Freiwilliger dienen.
 Vote, *v.* seine Stimme geben;
 erwählen.
 Vouch, *v.* bekräftigen.
 Vow, Gelübde.
 Vulgar, gemein.
 Vulgarly, Gemeinheit.

W.

Wafer, Oblate.
 Wag, Schalf.
 Wager, Wette.
 Wages, Lohn.
 Waggish, schalkhaft.
 Waggoner, Fuhrmann.
 Wainscot, Tafelwerk.
 Waist, Taille.
 Waistcoat, Weste. [fen.
 Waister, Kuhlgaß auf Schif-
 Wait, *v.* warten; aufwarten.
 Waiter, Aufwärter, Kellner.
 Wake, *v.* wecken.
 Walk, *v.* gehen; spazieren
 gehen; (Pferd) Schritt gehen
 lassen; *s.* Spaziergang.
 Walking-stick, Spazierstock.
 Wall, Ball, Mauer.
 Wallet, Schnappsack.
 Wander, *v.* wandern.
 Want, Mangel; Bedürfniß; *v.*
 brauchen; wünschen, wollen.
 Wanton, muthwillig.
 War, Krieg.
 Warm, warm.
 Warning, Aufkündigung.
 Warrant, *v.* verbürgen; *s.*
 Verhaftsbefehl; Gewähr.
 Wash, *v.* waschen.
 Waste, wüßt; *s.* Wüste; *v.*
 verschwenden.
 Watch, Wache; Taschenuhr;
 v. beobachten; lauern.
 Water, Wasser; *v.* bewässern.
 Watery, wässerig.
 Wave, Welle.
 Wax, Wachs; -candle, Wachs-
 licht.
 Way, Weg; Raum; Art; by
 the —, beiläufig.
 Way-lay, *v.* auslauern.

Weak, schwach.
 Weal, Wohl.
 Wealth, Reichthum.
 Wealthy, reich.
 Weapon, Waffe.
 Wear, v. tragen; — out, seine
 Zeit brauchen.
 Weariness, Müdigkeit.
 Weary, müde; langweilig.
 Weather, Wetter.
 Wednesday, Mittwoch.
 Weed, Kraut; *pl.* Unkraut.
 Week, Woche.
 Weekly, wöchentlich.
 Weigh, Gewicht; v. wiegen.
 Weight, Gewicht.
 Welcome, willkommen.
 Welfare, Wohlfahrt.
 Well, wohl; nun? -meaning,
 wohlmeinend.
 Well, s. Brunnen.
 Wend, v. gehen.
 West, Westen.
 Wet, naß.
 Wharf, Quai.
 Wharfinger, Quaimeister.
 Wheel, Rad; v. fahren; fort=
 wälzen.
 Where, wo?
 Whereas, weil.
 Whereby, wodurch.
 Wherry, Fährboot.
 Whether, welcher (von bei=
 den); ob.
 Whiff, Zug.
 Whig, Republikaner.
 While, während.
 Whim, Grille.
 Whine, v. winseln.
 Whip, Peitsche; v. peitschen;
 — off, schnell abthun.
 Whirl, v. sich drehen. [bart.
 Whisker, whiskers, Schnurr=

Whiskey, Brantwein.
 Whisper, v. flüster, zischeln.
 Whistle, Pfeife; v. pfeifen.
 White, weiß.
 Whither, wohin.
 Whiting, Weißfisch.
 Whole, ganz; -sale, Handel
 im Ganzen.
 Wholesome, gesund, heilsam.
 Why, warum; ei, ja.
 Wicked, gottlos.
 Wicket, Pförtchen.
 Wide, weit; breit.
 Widow, Witwe.
 Wife, Frau.
 Wig, Perrücke.
 Wight, Wicht.
 Wild, wild, seltsam.
 Will, Testament.
 Willingly, gern.
 Win, v. gewinnen.
 Wind, Wind.
 Windfall, unerwarteter
 Glücksfall.
 Window, Fenster.
 Wine, Wein.
 Wing, Flügel.
 Wink, v. winken.
 Wipe, v. abwischen.
 Wish, Wunsch; v. wünschen;
 — joy, Glück wünschen;
 I — you well home, kom=
 men Sie wohl nach Hause;
 I — you a good night's rest,
 ich wünsche Ihnen wohl zu
 schlafen.
 Wit, Wit, Witzling.
 Withdraw, v. (sich) zurückziehen.
 Within, innerhalb.
 Without, ohne; draußen,
 außerhalb.
 Witness, Zeuge; v. zugegen
 sein.

Wittingly, wissentlich.
 Wolf, Wolf.
 Woman, Frau.
 Wonder, Wunder; v. sich
 wundern.
 Wonderful, wunderbar.
 Won't für would not.
 Wont, v. oder to be —, ge-
 wohnt sein.
 Wood, Holz; Wald; -cock,
 Schnepfe.
 Woody, waldig.
 Wooer, Freier.
 Wool, Wolle.
 Word, Wort.
 Work, Arbeit; Werk; Wir-
 fung; v. arbeiten.
 World, Welt.
 Worm, Wurm; -cast, Wurm-
 Worse, schlechter. [noch.
 Worship, v. verehren.
 Worst, schlimmste.
 Worsted, wollen.
 Worth, werth; — while, der
 Mühe werth; s. Werth.
 Worthless, unwürdig.
 Worthy, würdig.
 Wound, Wunde.
 Wrap, v. zusammenwickeln.
 Wrapper, Umschlagetuch;
 Halswärmer.

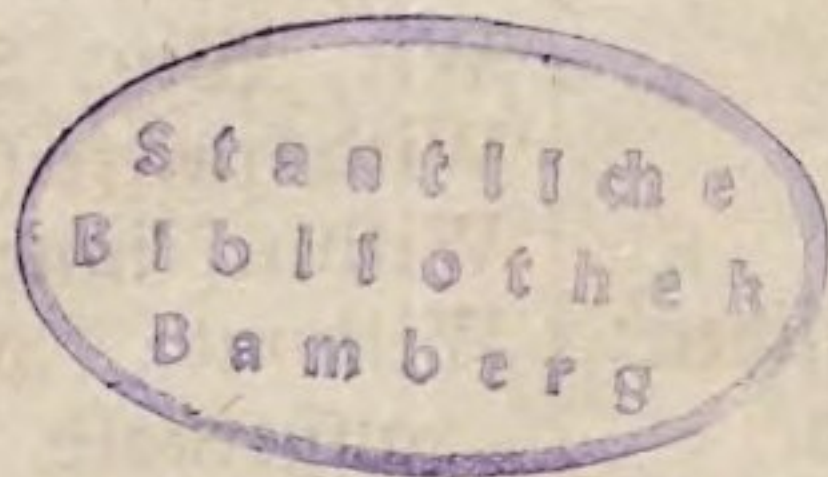
Wretch, der arme Tropf.
 Wretchedness, Elend.
 Writ of execution, Verhaftungs-
 befehl.
 Write, v. schreiben.
 Writing-desk, Schreibepult.
 Wry, schief, verdreht.
 Wrong, verkehrt, unrecht; v.
 Unrecht thun; s. Unrecht.

Y.

Yacht, Sachtschiff.
 Yachting party, Lustfahrt
 (zur See).
 Yard, Hof.
 Yawn, v. gähnen.
 Year, Jahr.
 Yes, ja.
 Yesterday, gestern.
 Yet, noch; doch.
 Yonder, drüben; jener.
 You'll für you will.
 Young, jung.
 Youth, Jugend.

Z.

Zoology, Thierkunde.
 Zoological garden, Thier-
 garten.
 Zounds! Sapperment!



Knight, G.

The new London echo eine Sammlung englischer Redensarten ...

Leipzig 1863

Bamberg, Staatsbibliothek -- 30.62

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb11412974-9